REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

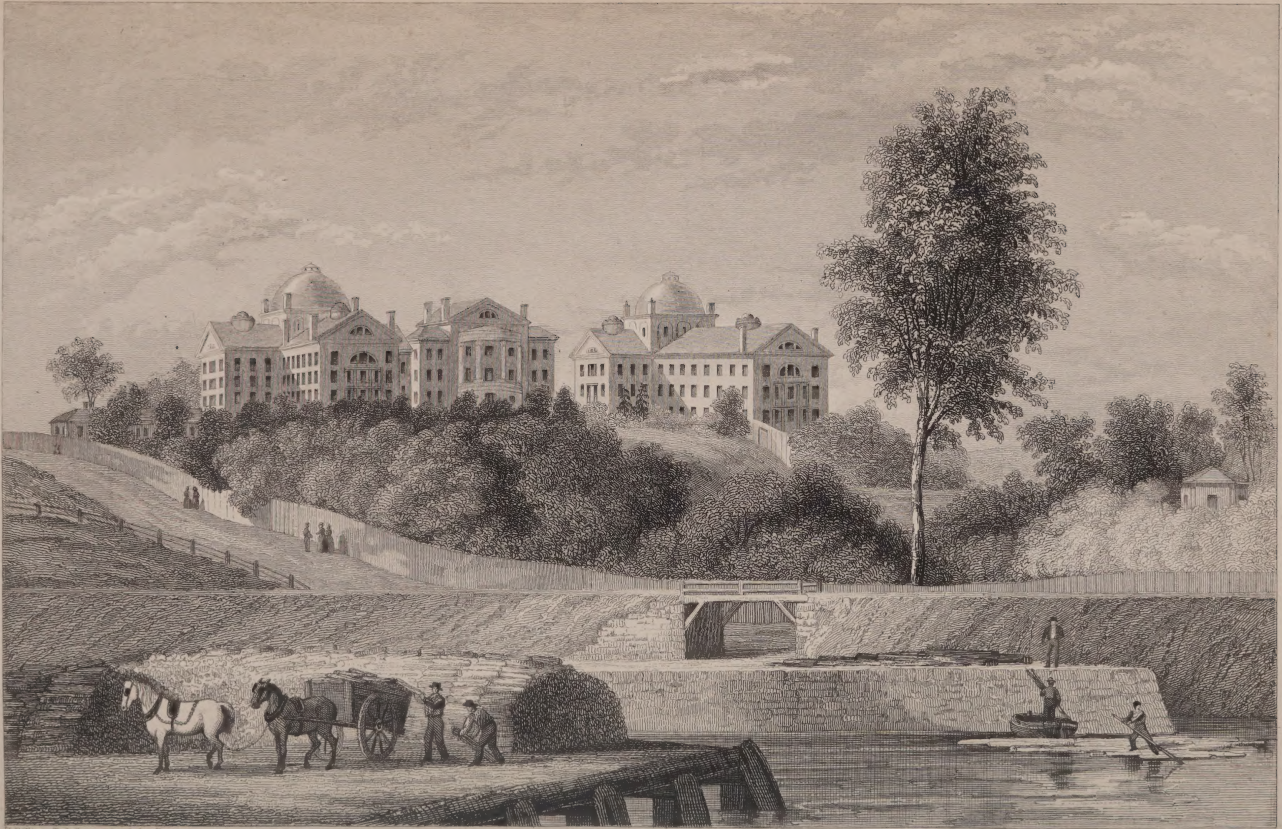
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR

1857.

BOSTON:
1858.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings Del. from a sketch by Seager. G. G. Smith Dir & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 27, 1858.

BOSTON:
1858.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and to present to the Corporation a statement of the condition of the Institution, respectfully Report,—

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31st, 1857, which are herewith submitted, and have found them correctly cast, and accurately vouched. They have also found that the evidences of the property of the Corporation are correct; and that the balance sheet corresponds with the entries of the ledger.

The property of the Corporation yielding income consists of

Real Estate in Boston, ...	$33,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co. Stock,	50,000.00
Trust Funds in Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co., ...	26,000.00
Amount carried forward, ...	$109,209.20

Amount brought forward, . . .	$109,209.20
Manufacturing Stocks, ...	26,135.00
Notes receivable secured by mortgages, . .	27,029.95
Railroad and Bridge Stocks, ...	15,274.42
Bank Stocks, ...	28,034.75
City of Boston Loan, ...	9,834.73
	$215,518.05
Deduct debt due from the Institution, . .	43,914.50
Fund applicable to the general purposes of the Corporation, ...	$171,603.55

The expenses and receipts for the year 1857 were as follow:

EXPENSES.

Total expense of the Allen St. Hospital, ...	$42,910.40	
Total expense of McLean Asylum,	62,752.83	
		$105,663.23

INCOME.

Charges to patients at the Allen Street Hospital, ...	$7,336.83	
Charges to patients and produce of farm, McLean Asylum, . .	64,580.82	
Dividends and interest, . . .	15,489.30	
Rents, ...	3,500.00	
Free Beds, ...	4,800.00	
Donation, ...	25.00	
		95,731.95
Excess of expenses over receipts, . . .		$ 9,931.28

This amount is about $6,000 less than the deficiency in 1856.

This excess of expenses over receipts, now continued for a series of years, demands, and must receive the earnest attention of the Trustees. The constant diminution of the property of the Institution, not strictly in trust for special uses, will inevitably lead,—unless a proper and efficient remedy shall be applied,—to such a restriction of its charities as cannot be contemplated without the deepest regret by any one cognizant of the noble uses to which its funds have been made subservient.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Hospital, which is herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1857, there were admitted 920 patients—543 males, and 377 females—being 56 less than in the year 1856; 510 have been discharged, well; 59 much relieved; 136 relieved; 130 have died. It will be noticed that the number of patients discharged cured is larger than in any previous year since the opening of the Hospital. The average weekly expense of each patient, excluding repairs, was $5.90; including repairs, $6.45.

But the beneficent uses of the Hospital are not confined within its walls. The Report of the Admitting Physician, who is also Physician to out-patients, affords gratifying evidence that the advantages of the Institution are shared by many whose condition does not require a temporary residence in the building. The number of out-patients, both surgical and medical, has largely increased. The accompanying table shows the cases under treatment since 1847.

Year.		Surgical.		Medical.		Whole Number.
1847	::	212	::	116	::	328
1848	::	211	::	167	::	378
1849	::	169	::	103	::	272
1850	::	230	::	64	::	294
1851	::	166	::	71	::	237
1852	::	181	::	67	::	248
1853	::	281	::	77	::	358
1854	::	297	::	180	::	477
1855	::	356	::	289	::	645
1856	::	349	::	538	::	887
1857	::	732	::	842	::	1574
		3184	::	2514	::	5698

The Report of the Acting Superintendent of the Asylum indicates results substantially the same with those of previous years. There have been admitted to the Asylum 141 patients, being 8 less than in the year 1856; 71 have been discharged, well; 11 much improved; 32 not improved; 28 have died.

This report comes from the hand of Dr. Bell, whose connection with the Asylum for many years is so widely known, and who, at the request of the Trustees, a few weeks before the close of the year, kindly consented to resume the responsible position of Superintendent, during the illness of Dr. Booth. Since the document was written, Dr. Booth has died. The Trustees have marked their sense of his devoted and useful labors, by the passage of appropriate resolutions, which have been communicated to his family. It will not however be deemed inappropriate to this place to still further recognise his merits as an officer, and to deplore the loss which the Institution has sustained in his early and lamented decease.

Nature had endowed him with a temperament singularly well fitted to meet the harassing duties of daily superintendence of the insane. His tastes, training and education, developed a character consistent in all its parts; quiet, firm, and self-reliant. Kind hearted, gentle in manner, and sympathetic, he secured the affection no less than the respect of his patients and subordinates. The years spent in our own and in other kindred institutions had suitably prepared him for the great trust which nearly two years since was confided to his hands. With a patience and equanimity which no perverseness could disturb, with a cool, dispassionate judgment which no combination of difficulties seemed to shake, he kept on the even tenor of his way, with no uncertainty as to the line of his duty, and with entire courage in its execution.

His thorough knowledge of the capacities and wants of the Asylum were well known to the Trustees—and his communications to that body, now on file, indicate improvements which will necessarily be carried out at no distant period.

During the year there has been built at the Asylum a new and substantial brick stable, including a mechanics' shop, at a cost of a little more than six thousand dollars, and in place of the building burned in the autumn of 1856. A close board fence, enclosing a portion of the estate upon the lines of the Lowell and Fitchburg Railroads, has also been erected. The Trustees will be gratified to learn from the report of the Steward that its finances are recovering from the deficiency of the previous year. It began the year 1857 with a deficit in cash of more than $4,000. This sum has been refunded from its earnings, and $10,000 have been expended in the erection of permanent improvements. Deducting the amount of the salaries of the officers, paid by the Treasurer, the income will exceed the expenditure about $5,000. During the present year, it does not seem probable that any large outlay for repairs will be considered expedient. A continuance of positive earnings of the institution will possibly authorize such general alterations in the ventilation of the buildings, and such other changes as may seem to be required.

In view of the increased cost of food, and the consequent large expenses for this object at the Allen Street Hospital and at the Asylum, the minimum rate of board at both institutions was raised last spring to $4.50 per week. No inconvenience has as yet resulted from this augmented charge—and, so far as known, the community appear satisfied that the new rate was not only expedient but necessary.

Early last spring the Board received notice from Charles W. Storey, Esq., Executor, that the Hospital has received a bequest by the will of the late Matthew P. Sawyer, Esq., of $7,000, and that it was also the residuary legatee of the estate. The amount of this munificent donation cannot now be known; but it will probably rank with the largest endowments which the generosity of its friends have yet bestowed.

There has been paid to the Corporation in the past year the bequest of William Pickman, Esq., of $4,000, to the Massachusetts General Hospital and to the McLean Asylum, one half each.

The Committee are gratified to bear witness to the general good condition of both Institutions at the present time. They willingly testify to the faithful, assiduous and patient performance of their arduous duties by the officers and attendants. In the details of administration, improvement has been made and is still in progress. It is of the greatest importance that the responsible managers of these institutions should so conduct them as to render each, so far as is practicable, a model of its kind, and to spare no effort to continue to merit that confidence and favor of the community which have so long been enjoyed.

WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,
ROBERT M. MASON.

Boston, January 27, 1858.

REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1857.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1857, TO JAN. 1, 1858.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board,	223	57	280
" " " part of the time,	69	22	91
" entirely free,	251	298	549
	543	377	920

Of these, 10 paid $12; 7 paid $11; 10 paid $10; 3 paid $9; 3 paid $8; 40 paid $6; 14 paid $5; 216 paid $4.50; and 68 paid $4.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well,	306	204	510
Much relieved,	27	32	59
Relieved,	77	59	136
Not relieved,	28	29	57
Not treated,	39	19	58
Dead,	92	38	130
Insane,		2	2
By request,	2	2	4
Dismissed,	1	1	2
	572	386	958

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 7⅓.

Greatest number of patients in private rooms, 5; greatest number of paying patients, 40; of free patients, 119; greatest total, 157; least number in private rooms, 2; least paying, 19; free, 79; least total, 103.

Number of accidents admitted during the year, 163.

Average number of patients, 128. Males, 66; Females, 62.

Average number of paying patients, 28; 14 American, and 14 Foreign. Total, 28.

Greatest number of paying patients, 40; 23 American, and 17 Foreign.

Least number of paying patients, 18; 9 American, and 9 Foreign.

ANALYSIS OF PATIENTS.

	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Males — Mechanics, ...	82	66	30
Laborers, ...	28	104	13
Farmers, ...	27	7	
Minors, ...	20	49	2
Seamen, ...	35	12	11
Teamsters, ...	3	9	1
Clerks, ...	12	1	3
Merchants, ...	16	1	2
Physicians, ...	2		1
Clergymen, ...	2		
Lawyers, ...		2	2
	227	251	65

Total Males, 543. Of this number, 25 were in private rooms.

		Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Females.—	Domestics,	11	130	8
	Minors,	2	35	4
	Wives,	30	65	5
	Widows,	5	43	4
	Seamstresses,	3	21	
	Teachers,	1	3	
	Spinsters,	5	2	
		57	299	21

Total Females, 377. Of these, 11 were in private rooms. Twenty-one per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; nineteen per cent. were male laborers, the most of whom were foreigners.

Average time of ward-paying patients is 2⅔ weeks; and of free patients, five weeks.

Proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, nearly two to one.

ANNUAL EXPENSES.

Stores,	$17,055.82
Contingencies,	175.84
Wages,	9,985.55
Fuel,	3,876.69
Furniture,	1,019.35
Medicine,	4,861.32
Repairs,	3,675.62
Stationery,	260.21
Salaries,	2,000.00
	$42,910.40

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $29,800.23. Of this sum there was charged to the Trustees for the board of free patients, $22,463.40; and the balance, $7,336.83, has been received from paying patients.

If from the gross amount of the annual expenses the repairs be deducted, and the remainder be divided by the average number of patients, it will give $5.90 for the weekly expense of each patient.

RICHARD GIRDLER, *Superintendent.*

To the Board of Trustees.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

FOR THE YEAR 1857.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$22,597.12
Fuel,		2,232.10
Stationery,		45.50
Wages,		9,518.57
Medicine,		1,292.57
Contingencies,		1,649.31
Furniture,		1,733.35
Repairs,		4,267.32
Improvements,		2,808.38
Diversions,		1,875.82
Abatement,		954.50
Library,		114.66
Gas Lights,		1,678.30
Salaries,		508.33
New Stable,		6,215.65
Salaries paid by the Treasurer,		4,950.00
		$62,441.48
Less, By Abatement,	$ 954.50	
" New Stable,	6,215.65	
Cr. " Farm, &c.,	1,265.85	
		8,436.00
		$54,005.48

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLEAN ASYLUM, JAN. 20, 1857.

FORTIETH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN AND SUPERINTENDENT

OF THE

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

As the temporary head of this Institution, called by you to this charge in consequence of the lamented failure of the health of its Physician and Superintendent, Dr. Booth, the duty falls upon me of making the Annual Report of its condition and results, required by its Rules and Regulations.

My resumption of this superintendence has been so recent, that I must of course depend upon the information derived from the intelligent and zealous Assistant Physicians, for many of the elements upon which the recapitulation of results is based.

At the beginning of the year just closed, the Asylum had on its Register the names of one hundred and ninety-six patients—ninety-four males and one hundred and two females. There have been received during its course, one hundred and fifty-one patients—seventy-five males and sixty-six females.

The aids of the Asylum have consequently been extended to three hundred and thirty-seven persons—one hundred and sixty-nine of whom were males, and one hundred and sixty-eight females.

During the year, eighty males and seventy-nine females have been discharged—a total of one hundred and fifty-nine persons; leaving at the close, (Dec. 31, 1857,) one hundred and seventy-eight in the house—being eighty-nine of each sex.

Of those discharged, seventy-one—thirty-six males and thirty-five females, have been regarded as *recovered*, using this term as well as the others denoting condition, in the same signification as in time past; eleven—five males and six females, were *much* improved; seventeen—seven males and ten females, were *improved;* thirty-two—twenty males and twelve females were *not* improved; and twenty-eight—twelve males and sixteen females have *died*.

These results are essentially like those of previous years, as might naturally have been expected from the facts that the extent of available accommodations in the Asylum, the character of the inmates, and the general system of care and treatment having remained the same. The circumstance of a large proportionate admission of recent cases, incident to its position and the professional and public confidence with which it has been long honored, will explain the high ratio of recoveries registered year after year, while its private character, permitting the admission and removal of patients, as those interested may decide, will always involve the necessity of reporting an unusual proportion, as *much improved*, and *improved*, and *not improved.* Under the absence of all methods of controlling the stay of its inmates, it is to be expected that many will be prematurely removed, before all has been accomplished for them which a curative hospital might reasonably expect to do. Even the entire relief from the pecuniary burden of the sufferers' support, as the application of the now duplicated Appleton Fund has shown, will not always secure to him a full trial.

From this annual summing up, it is gratifying to perceive that no falling off has occurred in the call for the aids of the Asylum. It is a satisfactory indication of the standing of this,—the oldest of the Northern Institutions for the Insane,—in the public estimation, that notwithstanding the multiplication of excellent hospitals, and their ability to support their inmates at a lower rate than is here attempted, it should continue, year after year, to have its full extent of accommodations crowded.

It will not be expected of me, occupying for a brief space the place of another, to make any extended suggestions as to the condition of the Institution, or its improvement, as required in the language of the Regulation. But I should do injustice to my own feelings were I not to place upon this, my last record of a long and happy connection with this Asylum, my full testimony to the fidelity, zeal, and success with which its interests have been maintained by my friend and successor, now languishing on the bed of sickness. I am able also to verify his deep appreciation of the manner in which his efforts have been seconded by its entire corps of officers and assistants, since he had the privilege himself of expressing his own acknowledgments.

LUTHER V. BELL,
Acting Superintendent and Physician.

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,
January 1, 1858.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October, 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
	4296	4118	.	493	1589	1997	.	.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the Time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^{3}	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^{5}	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^{6}	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^{2}	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^{4}	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^{6}	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^{2}	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^{2}	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^{2}	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
1857	920	549	280	91	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	$17\frac{7}{10}$	$2\frac{2}{3}$	5
	14421	7699	5522	1198	6708	46	4166	1240	770	1471										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, including Repairs.	Weekly Expense, excluding Repairs.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week.*	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	..	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	..	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	..	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	..	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	..	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	$5.00	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	6.11	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	1857	6.45	5.90	7,336.83	22,463.40	29,800.23	35,573.57	42,910.40
	Totals, ...	..	..	$96,172.35	$206,829.27	$303,001.62	$400,993.65	$543,260.72

* Since July 1st, 1855, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1858.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice President.*
HENRY ANDREWS,	*Treasurer.*
MARCUS MORTON, JUN.,	*Secretary.*

TRUSTEES.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES B. BRADLEE,	46 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
ABBOTT LAWRENCE,	141 *Milk Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
CHARLES H. MILLS,	39 *Milk Street.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	5 *Tremont Row.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

BOARD OF CONSULTATION.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

OFFICERS OF THE HOSPITAL.

RICHARD GIRDLER,	*Superintendent.*
D. HUMPHREYS STORER, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D.	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D.	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Admitting Physician, and Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
LUCIUS M. SARGENT, Jun., M.D.	*Artist.*
OLIVER W. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
EDWARD HOOKER,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
EUGENE De COURCILLON,	
JOSIAH H. STICKNEY,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
HASKET DERBY,	

OFFICERS OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

JOHN E. TYLER,	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
HENRY H. BENSON,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

COMMITTEES.

Free-bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. STEVENSON, BRADLEE, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND MASON.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

February, . . .	Messrs.	MASON & DALE.
March, ...	"	DALE & GREENOUGH.
April, ...	"	GREENOUGH & LAWRENCE.
May, ...	"	LAWRENCE & BRADLEE.
June, ...	"	BRADLEE & WIGGLESWORTH.
July, ...	"	WIGGLESWORTH & MILLS.
August, ...	"	MILLS & LAMB.
September, . . .	"	LAMB & LOWELL.
October, ...	"	LOWELL & STEVENSON.
November, . . .	"	STEVENSON & ROGERS.
December, ...	"	ROGERS & BULLARD.
January, ...	"	BULLARD & MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

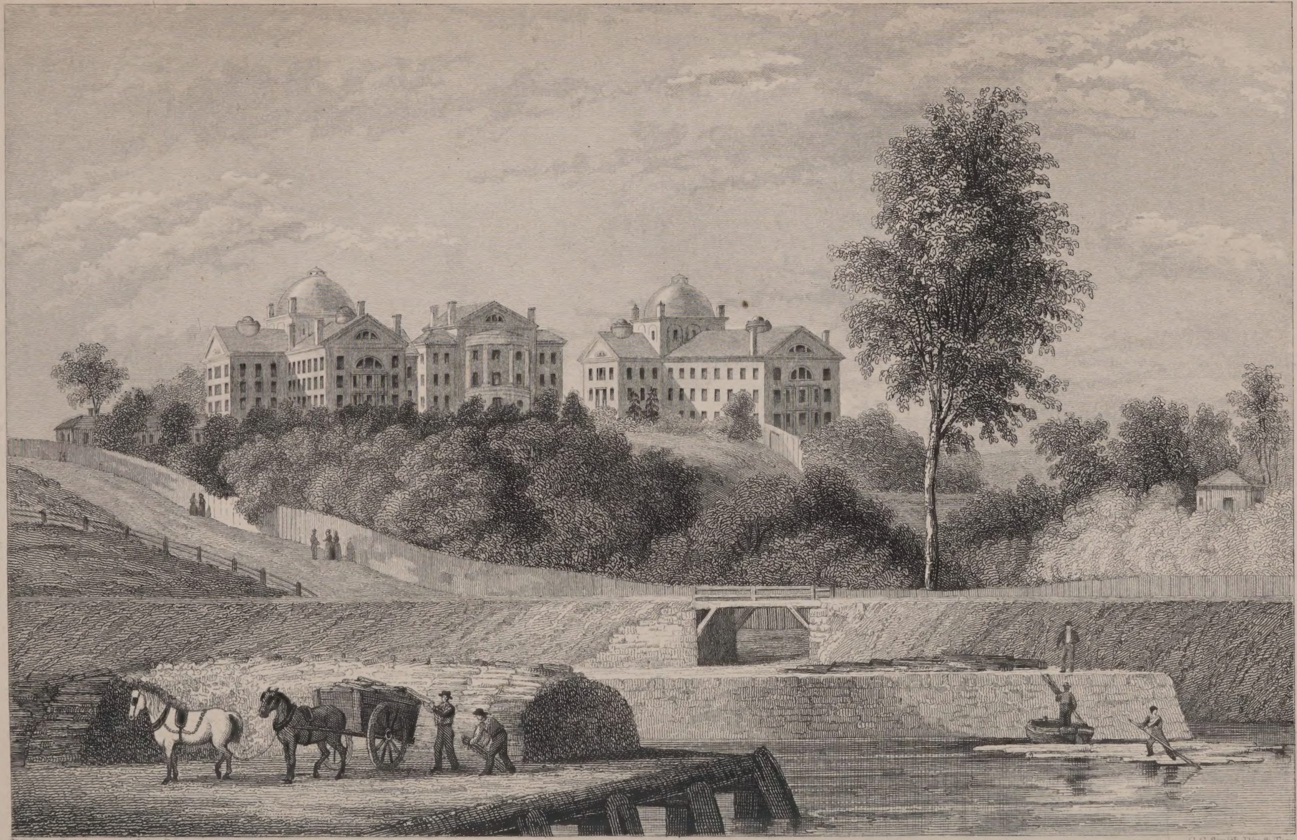
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL

FOR THE YEAR

1858.

BOSTON:
1859.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 26, 1859.

BOSTON:
1859.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees, appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, and prepare a statement of the general condition of the Institution, respectfully Report,—

That they have examined the accounts of the Treasurer, made up to December 31st, 1858, and have found them correctly cast, and properly vouched. They have also found the evidences of the property of the Corporation correct, and that the balance sheet corresponds with the entries in the ledger.

The property of the Corporation yielding income consists of,—

Real Estate in Boston, ...	$33,209.20
Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co. Stock, . . .	50,000.00
Trust Fund in Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co. .	26,000.00
Manufacturing Stocks, ...	29,535.00
Notes Receivable, secured by mortgage, . .	35,829.95
Railroad and Bridge Stocks, ...	5,482.01
Bank Stocks, ...	16,513.38
City of Boston Loan, ...	9,834.73
	$206,404.27
Less due from the Institution, ...	37,914.52
	$168,489.75

The disbursements and receipts for the year 1858, were as follow:

EXPENSES.*

Total Expense of the Hospital, .	$44,498.67	
Total Expense of the Asylum, .	65,979.29	
		$110,477.96

INCOME.

Charges to Patients at Hospital, .	$7,308.80	
Charges to Patients, and Produce of Farm at Asylum, . .	67,651.45	
Dividend and Interest, . .	16,537.00	
Rents, ...	3,500.00	
Subscriptions for Free Beds, .	2,400.00	
Donation, ...	25.00	
		97,422.25
Excess of Expenditures over Receipts, . .		$13,055.71

It will be noticed that the contributions for free beds are much less than usual—doubtless caused by the depression of the times in the early part of last year.

The Report of the Resident Physician herewith submitted, shows, that during the year 1858, there were admitted 1015 patients—629 males, and 386 females—being an increase over the two preceding years, although admission was refused for two weeks in April and May, during the prevalence of typhoid fever. 514 have been discharged, well; 85 much relieved; 144 relieved; 127 have died. The number of patients admitted on account of accidents was 186. The average weekly expense of each patient, including repairs, was $6.53; excluding repairs, $5.67½.

---

* For Items of Expense, see Stewards' Reports.

The Report of the Physician to out-door patients, exhibits a large increase in the number of that class of patients, over last year—a proof, if any were required, of the benefits conferred upon the whole community by this Institution. The accompanying report shows the cases under treatment, since 1847.

Year.	Surgical.	Medical.	Whole Number.
1847	212	116	328
1848	211	167	378
1849	169	103	272
1850	230	64	294
1851	166	71	237
1852	181	67	248
1853	281	77	358
1854	297	180	477
1855	356	289	645
1856	349	538	887
1857	732	842	1574
1858	813	1410	2223
	3997	3924	7921

Since the last Report, Dr. D. Humphreys Storer has resigned his place, and Dr. Francis Minot has been chosen his successor.

During the year, the Trustees have made material changes in the Rules and Regulations for the Hospital, the most important of which has been the establishment of the offices of Resident Physician and Steward, in place of a Superintendent, as heretofore. The new system has hardly been in operation long enough to enable your Committee to judge of its merits by its results; but it is perhaps not too much to say, that thus far, under the efficient direction of Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, the first elected Resident Physician, it has equalled the expectations of the Board.

In May last, Mr. Edward Hooker, one of the House-Pupils, died at the Hospital, of typhoid fever,—much beloved and regretted.

The Reports of the Superintendent and Steward of the Asylum, to which we refer, show that during the year there have been admitted 155 patients—76 males, and 79 females; 72 discharged, well; 17 much improved; 12 improved; 15 not improved; 25 have died.

The average cost of each patient was $6.50; which is larger than in former years. This is owing to the extensive repairs and permanent improvements which have been made, though no large outlay was contemplated at the beginning of the year.

Dr. John E. Tyler has succeeded Dr. Booth as Superintendent of the Asylum. This gentleman won a high reputation while in charge of the New Hampshire State Asylum, at Concord, and in the opinion of the Trustees, is eminently qualified for his present responsible position. They have confidence that he will maintain and increase that high reputation which the Asylum has hitherto enjoyed.

The Trustees have gratefully acknowledged several bequests made to this Institution during the past year. The sum of $7,000 has been received from the estate of the late M. P. Sawyer, for the support of free beds at the Hospital, and property estimated at $18,000 in real estate. A long time, however, must elapse, before the residue is realized. A reversionary bequest of about $40,000, of the late Dr. J. G. Treadwell, has been also received, together with his valuable library bequeathed to the Massachusetts General Hospital, which has been placed in a suitable room of the building, subject to such restrictions only, as are necessary for its proper care and safety.

A donation of $5,000 has been made to the Corporation, by the Trustees of the late Thomas Dowse, for the support of free beds at the Hospital; and a legacy of $15,000 received under the will of the late Mrs. Agnes Austin, of Cambridge, consisting of real estate, valued at $10,000, to the Hospital, and $5,000 to the Asylum.

In conclusion, your Committee gladly testify to the general satisfactory condition of both Institutions at the present time, and to the devotion, fidelity, and skill of those who are in immediate charge of them.

ABBOTT LAWRENCE,
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH.

Boston, January 26, 1859.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1858.

Stores,	$14,729.55
Wages,	10,055.07
Medicine,	3,674.50
Furniture,	2,486.18
Stationery,	354.46
Surgical Instruments,	526.30
Wines, Spirits, &c.,	473.65
Repairs,	5,485.43
Contingencies,	97.86
Fuel,	2,772.72
Sundries,	771.84
Salaries,	3,071.11
	$44,498.67

The whole amount of board charged to all the patients during the year, was $31,695.59. Of this sum, there was charged to the Trustees, for the board of free patients, $24,386.79; and the balance, $7,308.80, has been received from paying patients, of which $344.21 has been abated.

HARVEY HOWARD,
Steward, pro tem.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1858.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1858, TO JAN. 1, 1859.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, . . .	207	44	251
" " " part of the time,	35	11	46
" entirely free, . . .	387	331	718
	629	386	1015

Of these, 2 paid $15; 4 paid $12; 8 paid $11; 10 paid $10; 57 paid $6; and 216 paid $4.50.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	327	187	514
Much relieved, ...	44	41	85
Relieved, ...	76	68	144
Not relieved, ...	34	31	65
Not treated, ...	25	8	33
Dead, ...	86	41	127
Insane, ...		1	1
By request, ...	2	1	3
Dismissed, ...	2	1	3
Eloped, ...	5	5	10
	601	384	985

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, JAN. 1, 1859.

Males, 79. :: Females, 57. :: Total, 136.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in $7\frac{7}{10}$. In this connection it should be noticed that the Hospital receives a large number of persons injured by railroad and other accidents, in the city and neighborhood, many of whom are brought here in a dying condition. The number of patients admitted in 1858, on account of accidents, was 186.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms was 5; greatest number of paying patients, 31; of free patients, 120; greatest total, 144; the least number in private rooms was 2; least paying, 13; least free, 78; least total, 91.

The average number of patients was 123; males, 68; females, 55.

The average number of paying patients was 23; 12 American, and 11 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 31; 18 American, and 13 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 13; 9 American, and 4 Foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston,	673	Connecticut,	1
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston,	276	New York,	6
Maine,	24	Pennsylvania,	2
New Hampshire,	10	Iowa,	1
Vermont,	5	British Provinces,	5
Rhode Island,	8	Great Britain,	3
		Calcutta,	1

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	63	Pennsylvania,	7
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston,	132	Ohio,	1
Maine,	56	District of Columbia,	1
New Hampshire,	37	British Provinces,	48
Vermont,	17	Great Britain,	77
Rhode Island,	6	Ireland,	491
Connecticut,	4	France and Belgium,	8
New York,	15	Germany, Sweden, &c.,	33
Delaware,	2	Spain, Portugal and Italy,	11
Maryland,	4	Western Islands,	1
		Calcutta,	1

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	65	113	10
Laborers,	29	148	11
Farmers,	20	9	2
Minors,	12	49	4
Seamen,	31	24	4
Clerks,	7		1
Teamsters,	4	23	1
Traders,	17	3	2
Servants,	5	16	
Merchants,	6		
Physicians,	3		
Clergymen,	1		
Lawyers,	2		
Teachers,	3	1	
Students,	2	1	
	207	387	35

Total Males, 629. Of this number, 24 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	12	170	5
Minors,	3	24	
Wives,	22	72	5
Widows,	3	30	
Seamstresses,	2	34	
Teachers,	2	1	1
	44	331	11

Total Females, 386. Of these, 8 were in private rooms. Twenty-four per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-one per cent. were laborers, and sixteen per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of ward-paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 7½ weeks. The determination of the average time of patients, as stated in the Annual Reports for several years past, seems to have been based upon incorrect data. The average time of free patients in 1857 was 9½ weeks, instead of 5 weeks, as stated in the last Annual Report; and that of ward-paying patients was nearly 4 weeks, instead of 2⅔.

The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 201. Of these, 18 were at the time when typhus fever existed in the house. Since July 1st, no applicant, furnishing satisfactory evidence of inability to pay, has been refused admission for want of a free bed, but the benefits of the Institution have been widely extended to all but chronic and incurable cases.

The number of out-patients treated during the year was 2223. Of these, 813 were surgical, and 1410 were medical. The number treated in 1857 was 1574, being 649 less than the number treated the past year.

It will be seen from the statistics furnished above, that the number of patients admitted into the Hospital during the year was 1015. During the year 1857, there were received 920; and during the year 1856, 976; the latter having been the largest number admitted any year previous to this. By refusing, as a general rule, to admit such chronic cases as are not susceptible of cure, or very decided and permanent relief, and by limiting the term of stay of patients to the period when they actually need medical or hygienic treatment, rather than retaining them for the purpose of affording them a comfortable home, the benefits of the Institution have been extended to a larger number than ever before enjoyed them.

The greatest number of free patients in the house, at any one time during the year, was 120—one more than there was in 1857, and a considerably larger number than in any previous year. The average time of free patients has been essentially reduced from that of last year; and it is believed, notwithstanding, that none have been discharged, whose cases required further medical treatment or hospital comforts, or where homes were not elsewhere provided for them. On account of this reduction in the time of patients, the number admitted, large as it was, proved insufficient to raise the average number of patients in the house, at any one time, to that of last year,—so that accommodations might have been furnished to a considerably larger number.

As the principal article of House Diet, there has been introduced a soup, which contains all the vegetables of the season, and also a ration of the meat from which it has been made, and which is still good and nutritious. This soup replaces the more solid forms of roast and boiled meats; it is more suitable for the convalescent; it can be more becomingly served; and, at the same time, it is less expensive.

The extensive and exceedingly valuable Library, bequeathed to the Hospital by the late Dr. Treadwell, has been received during the year, and arranged in a room especially prepared for it. Besides many very rare and costly works, the collection contains a very complete set of American and Foreign Journals. The conditions of the bequest were such as to require the most rigid rules and regulations to be imposed upon the use of the library by the Medical Board, to whose care it was entrusted. These rules and regulations have been framed, and approved by the Board of Trustees, and the library will soon be ready for use.

The expenditures for repairs and furniture have been large this year, on account of extensive alterations and improvements in the officers' rooms, apothecary's shop, and library room,—all of which alterations, however, are of permanent character,—and also on account of a thorough renovation of the bedding of the wards, and the painting of a very considerable part of the Hospital. It is to be hoped that the rigid system, recently introduced, of recording the delivery of all stores, medicines, and liquors, as well as the daily diet of the patients,—a system which checks, to a great extent, any waste or improper use,—will ensure, during the coming year, as great economy as is consistent with the comfort and welfare of the sick.

In conclusion, the Resident Physician may be permitted to state, that a limited experience of seven months in the superintendence of the internal administration of the Hospital, would scarcely enable him to make any extended report, or authorize him to offer any important suggestions; especially, as the greater part of this time has been occupied in arranging the details of the new plan of government devised by the Board of Trustees just previous to his appointment. He hopes, that by a systematic and efficient administration, the blessings of the Institution may be more abundantly bestowed than ever before, and that it may continue to merit the reputation which it has so long and so deservedly sustained.

Respectfully submitted:

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,
Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1859.

REPORT

OF THE

STEWARD OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

For the Year 1858.

The following are Balances of the several accounts:

Stores,		$23,568.73
Fuel,		3,222.38
Stationery,		89.23
Wages,		9,464.14
Medicine,		976.15
Contingencies,		1,729.06
Furniture,		4,187.60
Repairs,		9,213.09
Improvements,		3,417.93
Diversions,		1,706.76
Library,		262.86
Lights,		1,793.99
Salaries,		1,237.50
Abatement,		859.87
Add Salaries paid by Treasurer,		4,250.00
		$65,979.29
Less, Abatement Account,	$ 859.87	
Cr. By Farm, &c.,	1,637.71	
		2,497.58
		$63,481.71

COLUMBUS TYLER, *Steward.*

McLean Asylum, Jan. 20, 1859.

FORTY-FIRST

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The close of the year brings with it the duty prescribed by your Regulations to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, of presenting to your Board, "a general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year." In accordance therewith, I beg leave to submit the following Report.

At the commencement of the last year, the Asylum contained one hundred and seventy-eight patients—eighty-nine of each sex. There have since been admitted one hundred and fifty-five—seventy-six males, and seventy-nine females; making the whole number under care during the year, three hundred and thirty-three persons—one hundred and sixty-five males, and one hundred and sixty-eight females. One hundred and forty-seven persons—seventy-eight males, and sixty-nine females, have been discharged; and consequently there are in the house at the present time, one hundred and eighty-six — eighty-seven males, and ninety-nine females.

Of the number discharged, seventy-two—thirty-four males, and thirty-eight females, were registered "recovered;" having, in our judgment, fully regained their ordinary mental health and habits. Seventeen—twelve males, and five females, were registered "much improved:" These were persons whose disease was greatly ameliorated, but not thoroughly removed, at the time of their dismissal. Twelve—five males, and seven females, were "improved" in some measure, both mentally and physically. Fifteen—thirteen males, and two females, were "not improved." And six—five males, and one female, were registered "unfit:" These remained but a few days; three of them merely for custody, until proper provision could be made for them elsewhere—the crowded condition of the house rendering their prolonged residence here impracticable; and three, either because their friends declined the responsibility of their involuntary detention, or regardless of results, were unwilling to endure the required separation from them.

Nine males and sixteen females have died; one of softening of the brain; one of exhaustion, following acute mania; two of epilepsy; two of paralysie generale; five of typhomania; and fourteen of chronic insanity, or in other words, were worn-out by the long continuance of perverted nervous action with or without indications of normal physical disease.

The numerical monthly average of the house has been as follows: For January, 172; February, 168; March, 175; April, 189; May, 196; June, 202; July, 199; August, 195; September, 191; October, 188; November, 181; December, 182.

The record shows that the number of females admitted exceeds, by a few, the number of males; and it is a fact worthy of notice, that while during a greater portion of the year, the male wards of the house have but seldom been crowded, we have, for want of room, been compelled to decline the admission of nearly as many females as we have received; and I believe it will hold true of this vicinity for the year past, that more females than males have been reached by mental disease.

Of the general influences which have wrought most severely with the intellectual and emotional faculties of the community during the last year, two are prominent above all others, and scarcely need be named to be recognized: I mean extraordinary commercial disturbance and extraordinary religious interest. No one, whether rich or poor, high or humble, male or female, escaped without more or less mental turmoil, directly or indirectly, from the former cause, and the operation of the latter was hardly less universal. The attention of the whole community was turned to religious subjects, with deep and steady earnestness. Christian men and women examined their record and their faith. Careless men and women bethought them of their lives and of their future hopes, or showed that they were not undisturbed, by ridicule and contempt.

Never is the sea of common life so thoroughly moved in thought and feeling as it has been moved in the past year, without a wreck of some of its fairest freights; and the chronicles of institutions like this mark much of the damage done and the painful process of repair, long after the storm is laid and away from the public eye. So our experience of the year has been that a large proportion of the cases of insanity which have arisen from other than physical disorders, are clearly traceable to the causes named.

Pure intellectual action, if persistent and protracted, may, and sometimes does produce insanity as a direct effect; but while one person is thus made insane, scores are mentally alienated by a primary excitement and disturbance of the *emotions*, and the affection of the intellect is sympathetic and subsequent.

A glance at the operation of the two influences noticed, will not fail to show that however much they may have overtasked the thinking powers, their disturbing, and consequently detrimental property, was primarily and mainly emotional. But it is very evident that the sexes were not equally exposed to both of these causes of mental perturbation. Men certainly received the severity of the financial shock, and bore its heaviest burdens, and gave themselves to the religious movement with perhaps as high an estimate of its importance, and with as much readiness, determination and sincerity, as did the other sex; and therefore, it would seem reasonable to expect that they would suffer in greater numbers, from any unhappy mental effects resulting therefrom. But as has been stated, facts prove that in so far as these influences have been recognized as producing insanity, females have been found the most numerous sufferers. And this disparity can only be accounted for on the ground that inasmuch as women are more susceptible to *emotion*, and are capable of deeper and stronger emotion than men, so are they more liable to mental disease from the agency of moral causes.

But the number of persons mentally overthrown, has been in nowise proportionate to the universality and intensity of the action of these disturbing causes. Indeed, it is a matter of surprise that so few have been mentally damaged thereby. Relatively to population, the whole number of persons who have become insane during the last year, is no larger, if so large, as in previous years.

While the agencies referred to have, in some instances, *produced* insanity, they have undoubtedly often *prevented* its occurrence. They have pre-occupied the public mind, and entirely supplanted other influences of a lower, but more dangerous character, which had been rife in the community. The embarassments and reverses in the financial world have, to a certain extent, compelled to a less luxurious way of living, and thus saved a thousand aches and ailments and infirmities, which, under a different course, would have arisen, and in their turn, caused mental disease. The severe discipline of daily business entanglements and perplexities and disappointments, safely endured, and the gentle power of true religion, have given to many a person an increased capability of self-control, the lack of which is the very essence of insanity. Whatever in the experience of the year has on the whole taught men to think less anxiously for themselves, and more kindly and carefully for others,—whatever has effectually abated self-conceit, and led to genuine benevolence of thought and deed, has lessened their liability to mental alienation.

In physical disease or disorder is undoubtedly the origin of the greater number of all the cases of insanity which from time to time occur. The body is first in fault—and this, in common parlance, "affects the spirits" or emotions, and the intellect sympathizes and suffers. A sound and healthy body is very likely to contain a sound and healthy mind; and when insanity does originate in a purely moral cause, a train of morbid physical symptoms almost always succeeds. Hence it is apparent that a very important indication in the treatment of the insane is the correcting any existing physical derangement, and the placing and preserving the *body* in health and comfort, by all judicious medicinal, surgical, and hygienic measures. The ability of a person to *endure* intellectual and emotional excitement without mental injury, bears a very close relation to the state of his physical health, and it follows, of course, that the frequency of the occurrence of insanity will vary with the physical condition of the community. Now the last has been what is called "a healthy year," in a greater part of New England, and this physical ability to endure affords a reason for the comparative immunity from mental disease, under the operation of disturbing agents of so much power.

As physical diseases in any given season are apt, from some controlling influence, to conform to a general type, so is it with mental maladies; and as might be predicated from the pulse of public feeling, the most common phase during the year has been depression, which has frequently been attended by a strong disposition to suicide. Nevertheless, among the admissions to Asylum, there has been every variety of form of mental disease, from furious mania, to the slightest degree of alienation, requiring a separation from friends and familiar associations.

The year has gone so quietly and evenly on, and every daily occurrence of any importance has been so uniformly made known to you, in your frequent visits, that little of incident remains to be presented now. Something has been done to add to the comfort and cheerfulness of several of the apartments, and to increase the means of interest, amusement and exercise. The holydays of the year have been observed with suitable festivities, to the satisfaction and undoubted benefit of the whole household. Occasional readings, music, dancing, games, and other varieties of diversion and entertainment, have all along contributed to the general welfare. Books are the never-failing source of interest and consolation to almost the entire family. They are as indispensable to the well-being of such persons as compose our household, as they are to the comfort of any equal number of people in health in this vicinity, and a deprivation of a full supply is as keenly felt. Our library, though respectable in size, by the additions lately made to it, is entirely insufficient to meet the daily demands made upon it; and I take the liberty to bring the subject of its immediate increase to your notice.

The same general method of care and treatment so long successful here, and so clearly proved correct by the test of many years, has been continued, and in its details modified by whatever of value our own experience has suggested from time to time, or that of others concerned in this specialty at home or abroad. It is proper here to remark, that sulphuric ether, introduced to the world as an anæsthetic, from the other branch of this Institution, is daily proving itself a valuable agent in the treatment of insanity. So far as I have learned, no accident or uncomfortable occurrence has ever resulted from a discriminating use of a pure article. The object of etherization with us, I hardly need say, is the tranquillization of the nervous system—the producing of sleep, or if not sleep—repose; and therefore, in the various forms of mania, melancholia, and hypochondria,—of which persistent and protracted vigilance in both an attendant and feeder, and consequent exhaustion endangers life, and where, as is often the case, all ordinary medication has proved utterly unavailing,—ether is found to be invaluable and effectual, causing more than a mere temporary effect of quiet and sleep, by a general soothing and curative influence on the system.

No instance of severe or prolonged acute disease has appeared during the year, nor any epidemic, nor has any serious casualty to which the insane are liable, occurred—which exemption from accident I mainly accord to the untiring watchfulness of those in immediate charge of the patients.

In accordance with your request, I have, in an accompanying paper, made some suggestions relative to changing the manner of heating and ventilating the house, and reconstructing the apartments occupied by excited patients.

The proximity of the Asylum to a large population, actively engaged in a commerce of great diversity and world-wide extent, in every variety of mechanical, manufacturing, and agricultural employment, and in every department of professional and literary labor—a population of high intelligence and discrimination, of unresting energy and activity, of education and refinement, and of thorough independence in thought and feeling, whose sad necessities required its establishment, and have secured its continuance and permanence, presignifies what the whole history of the Institution proves—that its inmates would be above the average in natural mental endowment, in general cultivation, and in social position and manner of life.

If to influence persons of this class, who are of great value to the public, as well as to their families and immediate friends, who have for their lifetime governed their own movements, whose wants have been met at their will, and whose understanding will accept the control of intelligence only, under common circumstances calls for intellectual vigor, sagacity and firmness of purpose,—how great the demand when such are visited by insanity, the characteristic of which is to assure its victims that they are right, and all the world beside is wrong; and the requirement is to reconcile them to the necessary restraint and the control of others—to make them comfortable and satisfied away from friends and home, and patient under the burden of their malady—to obtain and hold their confidence and esteem, without which nothing beneficial can be done—to divert their thoughts from the unhealthy channels in which they persistently run, by furnishing attractive intellectual and physical occupation—to foster healthy emotions, and adroitly prevent the exercise of those diseased, and in every respect to afford the best practicable conditions for comfort and cure.

The wisdom and liberality of the general management of this Institution for a period of more than forty years; the high character gained for it by the able and excellent men who have hitherto superintended its interests with so great efficiency and such eminent success—whose experience and opinions have conduced so greatly to the formation and establishment of the present enlightened and humane treatment of the insane over our whole country—the daily remembrance of whom, both the living and the dead, is affectionately cherished by those with whom their lot was so long cast; the worth and proved ability of the assistant officers, in their several departments, some of whom have faithfully filled their present places for more than a score of years, and all thoroughly experienced in the care of the insane; the ample resources of the Institution, in its elegant and healthful location, its commodious apartments and grounds, its abundant provision for care and comfort, for exercise and amusement, and its ability to meet every possible exigency of the insane; the high demands and expectations of the friends of the Institution and the public,—all these considerations render the direction of its interests a task of weighty responsibility.

Called by you to assume this charge, I can only say that it has been undertaken with a deep conviction of its magnitude, and of the necessity laid upon me of an entire self-devotion to its administration, and with an intense desire to execute every duty attendant hereupon to you, to the community, to this suffering household, and to God, with discretion and scrupulous fidelity.

In conclusion, I would not fail to express my gratitude for the kindness with which the resident officers welcomed me to my new duties, and the cordial and courteous support they have uniformly given me, and to signify my thorough appreciation of the faithfulness, energy and judgment, with which all charged with duties here, have fulfilled their respective trusts.

JOHN E. TYLER,
Superintendent.

McLean Asylum, January 1, 1859.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818 1819	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
	4451	4265	.	518	1639	2069	.	.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FOUR YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^3	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^5	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^6	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^2	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^4	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^6	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
1857	920	549	280	91	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	$17\frac{7}{10}$	$2\frac{2}{3}$	5
1858	1015	718	251	46	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2
	15436	8417	5773	1244	7222	45	4395	1305	820	1598										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FOUR YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, including Repairs.	Weekly Expense, excluding Repairs.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week. *	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	..	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	..	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	..	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	..	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	..	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	$5.00	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	6.11	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	1857	6.45	5.90	7,336.83	22,463.40	29,800.23	35,573.57	42,910.40
	1858	6.53	5.67	7,308.80	24,386.79	31,695.59	37,189.87	44,498.67
	Totals,	..	..	103,481.15	$231,216.06	$334,697.21	$438,183.52	$587,759.39

* Since April 1st, 1857, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4.50 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1859.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	39 *India Wharf.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	8 *Bowdoin Street.*
NATHANIEL H. EMMONS,	50 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	134 *State Street.*
ABBOTT LAWRENCE,	34 *Franklin Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
MARCUS MORTON, Jun.,	*Court House.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD. M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOTT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
LUCIUS M. SARGENT, Jun., M.D.	*Artist.*
OLIVER H. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
B. LINCOLN RAY,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
CHARLES C. TOWER,	
EZRA DYER, Jun.,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
J. THEODORE HEARD,	
HARVEY HOWARD,	*Steward.*
MRS. SARAH L. GALLISON,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
HENRY H. BENSON,	*Male Supervisor.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	*Female Supervisor.*

Committees.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. EMMONS, HIGGINSON, AND BULLARD.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. LAMB AND MASON.

Committee on Accounts.
MESSRS. GREENOUGH AND MASON.

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	MASON AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND LAWRENCE.
May, . . .	"	LAWRENCE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
July, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH AND MORTON.
August, . . .	"	MORTON AND LOWELL.
September, . .	"	LOWELL AND EMMONS.
October, . .	"	EMMONS AND LAMB.
November, . .	"	LAMB AND ROGERS.
December, . .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

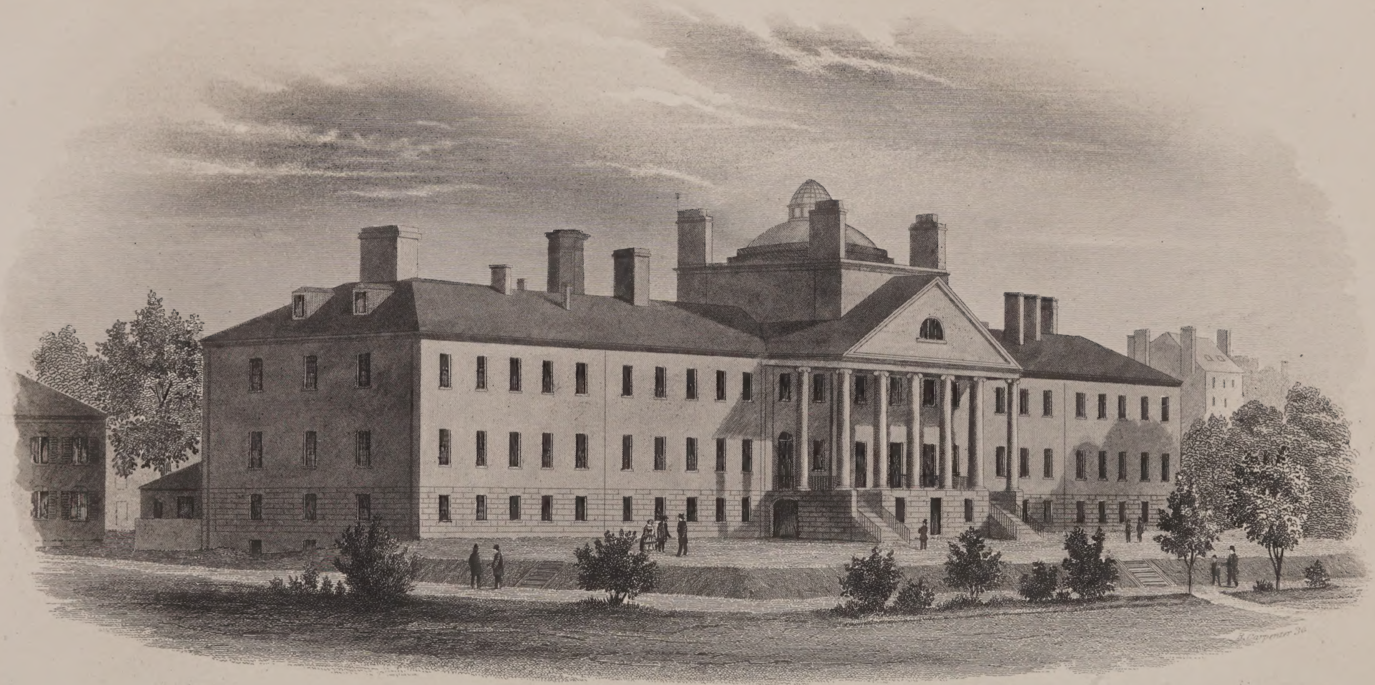
OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1859.

BOSTON:
1860.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Carpenter Sc.

Maſsachusetts General Hospital. Boston.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 25, 1860.

BOSTON:
1860.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the "Massachusetts General Hospital," appointed to examine the Accounts of the Institution, and present a statement of its general condition, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts, presented in great detail in the plan proposed by our able and experienced Treasurer, made up to the 31st of December, 1859, and have found them correctly cast and properly vouched.

They have found, also, the evidences of the property of the Corporation correct, and that the "Balance Sheet" corresponds with the entries in the Ledger.

The property of the Corporation, from nearly all of which income is derived, consists of,—

Real Estate, ...	$50,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Ins. Co. Stock, . .	50,000.00
Bridge Stock, ...	3,975.26
Railroad Stock, ...	7.516.00
Bank Stock, ...	34,234.75
Manufacturing Stocks, ...	29,535.00
Boston City Scrip, ...	30,000.00
Massachusetts State Scrip, ...	4,000.00
Amount carried forward, ...	$209,470.21

Amount brought forward,	$209,470.21
Annuities (Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.),	26,000.00
Notes and Mortgages,	31,782.41
Balances of Accounts, (being Board Bills and Sundries, in hands of Stewards, for collection,)	25,967.73
Cash, in hands of Treasurer,	4,252.82
	$297,473.17
Less, Amount due by the Corporation,	38,914.50
	$258,558.67

The Disbursements and Receipts for the year, were as follows, viz :—

The Expenses of the “*Hospital*” have been,

For Stores,	$15,627.35	
Wages,	8,641.52	
Medicines, Wines, &c.,	2,929.46	
Surgical Instruments,	522.50	
Furniture and Repairs,	2,899.35	
Sundries,	359.11	
Fuel,	2,530.11	
Libraries,	504.50	
Salaries,	3,650.01	
Proportion of General Expenses,	1,646.81	
Total,		$39,310.72

The Expenses of the “*Asylum*” have been,

For Stores,	$26,843.92	
Wages,	11,163.31	
Furniture and Repairs,	7,160.87	
Diversions,	2,924.43	
Fuel and Lights,	4,268.39	
Medicines,	1,296.63	
Amounts carried forward,	$53,657.55	$39,310.72

Amounts brought forward,		$53,657.55	$39,310.72
Library,		334.80	
Sundries,		1,737.99	
Salaries,		4,250.00	
Proportion of General Expenses,		1,646.81	
		$61,627.15	
Less, Farm Account,	$1,865.14		
Clothing Account,	283.09	2,148.23	
Total,			59,478.92
Aggregate Expenses,			$98,789.64

The *Income* of the Corporation, for the year, has been,

From Board of Patients,			
at Hospital,	$ 6,020.26		
at Asylum,	61,085.44	$67,105.70	
Subscriptions for free beds,		3,400.00	
Hospital Life Insurance Co.,		5,000.00	
Dividends and Interest of specific funds,			
Hospital,	$11,721.06		
Asylum,	2,930.00	14,651.06	
Dividends and Interest of General Fund,		3,919.71	
Total,			94,076.47
Excess of Expenditures over Receipts,			$ 4,713.17

The contributions for *free beds* were one thousand dollars in excess of the previous year, although still less than they were in former years.

The cost to the Corporation for the maintenance of 934 *free* patients, was, ... $31,910.47

The income of funds, specially appropriated to this purpose, including the subscriptions, was, ... 14,816.06

leaving $17,094.41

chargeable to the general funds of the Institution.

The Report of the Resident Physician, herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1859 there were admitted 1240 patients, (776 males, 464 females). Of this number, 653 were discharged *well*, 128 *much relieved*, 152 *relieved*, 54 *not relieved*, 141 *died*. The number admitted on account of accidents, 212. The average weekly expense of each patient, *including* repairs, was $5.75½; *excluding* repairs, $5.33.

It will be observed that the number of patients admitted to the "Hospital" during the year, was larger than in any previous year, (being 225 in excess of 1858,) and yet at no time were all the beds occupied, nor was any proper applicant refused admission.

The new system adopted by the Trustees in 1858 appears to have resulted very satisfactorily, and your Committee would here express their sense of the admirable order and efficiency which have marked the government of the establishment, under the skilful guidance and supervision of the Resident Physician, Dr. Benj. S. Shaw.

The Report of the Physician to *out-door* patients continues to present gratifying evidence of the beneficent services conferred by the Institution upon the community, through his efficient and devoted agency.

The following table exhibits the cases under treatment, annually, since 1847.

Year.	Surgical.	Medical.	Whole number.
1847	212	116	328
1848	211	167	378
1849	169	103	272
1850	230	64	294
1851	166	71	237
1852	181	67	248
1853	281	77	358
1854	297	180	477
1855	356	289	645
1856	349	538	887
1857	732	842	1574
1858	813	1410	2223
1859	1104	2419	3523
	5101	6343	11444

The Report of the Superintendent of the "Asylum," also submitted herewith, shows that at the beginning of the year there were 186 patients in the establishment; that during the year there were admitted 131, of whom 73 were males, 58 females; discharged 142, (75 males, 67 females,) of whom 61 had *recovered,* 23 *much improved,* 13 *improved,* 17 *not improved,* 28 (one-half were males) *died;* remaining under treatment at the end of the year 175, (males 85, females 90).

The benefits of the "Asylum" were therefore extended to 317 patients during the year. The average cost of each patient was $6.16½ per week.

Several of the Wards have been greatly improved and refurnished during the year, adding much to their appearance, and promoting the general comfort of the patients.

Your Committee believe that their co-trustees will unite with them in expressing their high appreciation of the services of the Superintendent, Dr. John E. Tyler, who, with a most genial and sympathetic temperament, combines eminent professional qualifications and marked devotedness to the responsibilities he has assumed.

The Trustees have, during the year, gratefully acknowledged a legacy of $1000 from the late Mr. Geo. Hills, of Boston; also a donation of $3857.22 from Dr. Rufus Kittredge, the income of which is to be applied to the "Asylum" purposes; and a donation of $492.40 from Mrs. Thompson, the income of which is to be expended at the "Hospital" Department.

In conclusion, your Committee would observe that *both* "Hospital" and "Asylum" appear to be in an efficient and satisfactory condition, and they bear willing testimony to the fidelity, devotion, and skill evinced by the officers and attendants of each establishment.

NATH'L H. EMMONS,
GEORGE HIGGINSON.

BOSTON, JANUARY 24, 1860.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1859.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1859, TO JAN. 1, 1860.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	209	48	257
“ “ “ part of the time,	34	15	49
“ entirely free, ...	533	401	934
	776	464	1240

Of these, 3 paid $15; 2 paid $12; 10 paid $11; 15 paid $10; 73 paid $6; and 203 paid $4.50.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	416	237	653
Much relieved, ...	77	51	128
Relieved, ...	90	62	152
Not relieved, ...	25	29	54
Not treated, ...	27	21	48
Dead, ...	103	38	141
Insane, ...	4	1	5
By request, ...	5	1	6
Dismissed, ...	4	2	6
Eloped, ...	22	7	29
	773	449	1222

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, JAN. 1, 1860.

Males, 88. :: Females, 66. :: Total, 154.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in 8⅔.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 212. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 37; of free patients, 145; greatest total, 165; the least number in private rooms was 0; least paying, 10; least free, 70; least total, 92.

The average number of patients was 131; males, 75; females, 56.

The average number of paying patients was 23; 13 American, and 10 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 37; 20 American, and 17 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 10; 6 American, and 4 Foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston, ...	766	Connecticut, ...	1
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston, . . .	389	New York, ...	3
		Southern and Western States,	7
Maine, ...	29	British Provinces, . . .	5
New Hampshire, . . .	27	Great Britain, ...	2
Vermont, ...	4	Germany, ...	1
Rhode Island, ...	5	France, ...	1

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	89	Ireland,	527
Massachusetts, elsewhere than Boston,	136	Germany,	31
Maine,	89	Sweden,	5
New Hampshire,	58	Finland,	1
Vermont,	22	Poland,	2
Rhode Island,	8	Russia,	1
Connecticut,	8	France,	5
New York,	22	Italy,	7
Southern and West'n States,	19	Spain,	1
British Provinces,	78	Portugal,	1
Great Britain,	117	Western Islands,	12
		Chili,	1

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	78	174	19
Laborers,	15	195	4
Farmers,	23	21	3
Minors,	6	52	2
Seamen,	26	21	7
Clerks,	15	14	2
Teamsters,	3	16	
Traders,	12	10	
Servants,	8	34	1
Merchants,	8		
Physicians,	2		
Clergymen,	2		
Teachers,	2	1	
Students,	1	3	
	201	541	38

Total Males, 780. Of this number, 29 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	16	212	5
Minors,	7	36	1
Wives,	19	70	4
Widows,	3	22	1
Seamstresses,	5	50	5
Teachers,	1	3	
	51	393	16

Total Females, 460. Of these, 7 were in private rooms. Twenty-three per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty-one per cent. were laborers, and nineteen per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of ward-paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 4⅔ weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 168. Of these, more than one-half were natives of Ireland; about one-fourth were natives of Massachusetts, and one-tenth natives of Boston. Two-thirds resided in Boston, and about one-third in other New England States.

No person, furnishing satisfactory evidence of inability to pay, has been refused admission for want of a free bed, and only those have been rejected, whose cases were of chronic nature or incurable, or which were contagious. The following table exhibits the cases refused admission:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	74	Cancer,	5
Debility,	13	Rheumatism,	4
Paralysis,	11	Ulcer,	4
Syphilis,	9	Dyspepsia,	4
Insanity,	9	Epilepsy,	2
Small Pox,	7	Disease of Spine,	2
Erysipelas,	5	Other Diseases,	19

The number of Out-patients treated during the year was 3165. Of these, 1104 were surgical, and 2061 were medical. Most of them were supplied with medicine, bandages, splints, and other surgical apparatus. Teeth have been extracted, likewise, for a large number of people, estimated at about 500. This class of patients has been rapidly increasing in numbers during the past few years. They come not merely from the immediate neighborhood, but from all parts of the city and adjoining towns.

It will be seen from the statistics furnished above, that a greater number of patients have been admitted this year than ever before, 225 more than were received last year, and yet the house has at no time been full. It would seem that, if it were more generally understood by the public that no contagious diseases are received, that those seriously sick, with the prospect of a fatal termination to their disease, or those whose proximity to other patients may be injurious or disagreeable, are originally placed in or removed to rooms where they are isolated from each other, the prejudice which generally exists against hospitals, would be removed with respect to this Institution, and a still greater number avail themselves of its privileges.

A certain number of persons afflicted with incurable diseases might have been placed upon the unoccupied beds, but, in so doing, a precedent would have been established, injurious to the original design and present object of the Institution, which is to afford substantial relief to the largest possible number. Such persons would undoubtedly have been rendered more comfortable, with the care and attention afforded in the Hospital, but each would probably have occupied a bed, a year, upon which eight or ten others with acute affections, might have been completely restored to health. One-half of those refused admission during the past year were of foreign birth, and they were referred to the State Institutions, where accommodations are provided for them. In addition to the other half, who were natives of Massachusetts or New England, and who seemed deserving, in their poverty and affliction, of better than alms-house accommodation,—there are certainly many more poor but respectable Americans, who stand much in need of infirmary treatment, who would be glad to avail themselves of it, and who would be able and willing to pay something for it. They do not apply here, because they are informed that our beds are reserved for more urgent cases.

A by no means inconsiderable good is afforded by the Hospital, in loaning to people out of the house, surgical apparatus, fracture-beds, and other articles, which cannot be obtained elsewhere, without great cost and delay, if at all. Many people will attest their indebtedness in this way to the Hospital during the past year.

A very complete catalogue of the Treadwell Medical Library, having abundant cross references, has been prepared, and is now kept in the library-room. As the impression seems to prevail that this library is accessible only to the medical officers of the Hospital, it may be well to mention, that books may be consulted, but not taken from the room, upon obtaining permission from any of the physicians or surgeons, or upon application to the Resident Physician.

It will be seen by the Report of the Steward, that the expenses of the Institution have been materially reduced, notwithstanding the accommodation of a much larger number of patients than usual. This has not been effected by any kind of false economy. On the contrary, the Resident Physician is assured by his associates, and feels confident himself, that the building and its appurtenances are in good order, and that the inmates fare well in diet, nursing and medical care. The reduction in the expenses is due to the new plan of administration and to the constant and thorough watchfulness of its workings in detail by all the officers of the Hospital. To the Visiting Physicians and Surgeons the Resident Physician feels much indebted for many suggestions as to the management and economy of the house, and likewise for their uniform kindness in acceding to plans proposed by him. To the Board of Trustees, also, he tenders his sincere thanks for their appreciation of his endeavors to meet their wishes and for the courtesy which they have always extended him.

To one of the officers of the Institution, long connected with it in various trusts, whose daily visits and generous hand is now sadly missed, indeed, all of us unite in extending sympathy in his affliction. We miss the perfume of the flowers and the sight of the odorous tropical fruits, that made perpetual summer by almost every bedside, and which told whose presence had gladdened the place. May the words of comfort and good cheer, which he has so often imparted to others, return with their blessing to him, relieving the tedium of his sick-room, and aiding in that recovery which is so ardently desired by all.

Respectfully submitted:

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,
Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1860.

FORTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL.

JANUARY 1, 1860.

In compliance with the Regulations of the McLean Asylum, the Superintendent respectfully presents to you the following "general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year."

At the date of the last Annual Report, there were in the Asylum one hundred and eighty-six persons—eighty-seven males and ninety-nine females. Since then there have been received seventy-three males and fifty-eight females—in all, one hundred and thirty-one. And there have been discharged seventy-five males and sixty-seven females—in all, one hundred and forty-two; leaving now under treatment one hundred and seventy-five—eighty-five males and ninety females.

Sixty-one of the persons discharged were *recovered*—thirty-three males and twenty-eight females. Twenty-three were *much improved*—thirteen males and ten females. Thirteen were *improved*—six males and seven females. And seventeen were *not improved*—nine males and eight females. Fourteen of each sex have died; three of typhomania; three of paralysie generale; four of epilepsy; fifteen of chronic insanity; and one each of apoplexy, dysentery, and chronic diarrhœa. Seven of these had been insane for more than twenty years; three for more than ten years; four for more than six years; and five for more than three years.

From the foregoing statement it appears that the aids of the Asylum have been extended, during the year, to three hundred and seventeen persons. Among these have been individuals of every age, from youth to more than fourscore, various in social position and calling, and exhibiting in great diversity the well-nigh numberless phases of mental disease. Various, too, have been the reasons determining persons to seek admission here for their suffering friends. In some instances, the decision was inevitably forced upon them by the impossibility of bestowing for a moment any reasonable or proper care at home, on account of the condition of the patient, who was in a state of high maniacal excitement, impatient of any control, actively destructive of clothing and furniture, offering personal violence to all around, and placing a family or neighborhood in danger; or in a state of depression, was, with consummate adroitness and uncontrollable desperation, ceaselessly seeking the means of self-destruction; or in the conception of a sudden antipathy to his best friends, was rejecting all the ordinary offices of friendship and necessity; or from suspicions of their motives, or delusions of other form, was utterly and persistently refusing food; or by ingeniously evading vigilance, had repeatedly escaped from home, and wandered in exposure and danger; or was in such a state of illness as had well-nigh exhausted all the physical resources of a family, when the superaddition of a mental disorder rendered a removal imperative. In a number of instances, the patient, at admission, was clearly in a condition which forbade not only any expectation of recovery, but any considerable prolongation of life, and was brought here to receive that peculiar care and those indispensable attentions which friends were utterly unable to give at home. In other cases, admission has been asked after every other resource had failed, such as medical treatment at home, mingling constantly in cheerful and congenial society, visiting all places of diversion and recreation, travelling by land and by water, at home and abroad. After these and other expedients had failed to produce the desired result of mental health, the Asylum has been looked to as a last resort, as one thing more to be tried before all efforts could be conscientiously stayed, and all hopes of restoration abandoned. In other, and I am glad to say in very many instances, the Asylum has been eagerly sought at the very inception of disease, in the intelligent and confident belief that by such a course the best chance of recovery would be secured to the patient, and the greatest amount of relief and comfort both to the patient and his friends.

But whatever the motives may have been which have led these persons to the Asylum, it is manifest that their transferrence from home to us must have relieved many a friend and family from intense anxiety and suffering, and from a fearful amount of responsibility; and that the increase of liberty and personal comfort here, where every thing is arranged with reference to the convenience and well being of disordered minds, and the freedom from irritation and annoyance which had previously been felt from the constant presence of objects of morbid interest and association, must certainly tend to the immediate as well as ultimate good of the patient. These considerations and a review of the roll of those discharged cured during the year, who are now in mental soundness competently filling places of trust and responsibility, and who owe the difference between their present and past condition to their experience here, and an observation of the present household, in the progress towards mental health of the many valuable persons now under care as well as the thoroughly comfortable and in many cases thoroughly satisfied condition of those who have no immediate prospect nor any wish for removal, lead to the conviction that the Asylum is at some rate pursuing the same path of usefulness in which it has been distinguished and blessed for many a year. The important improvements and thorough repairs which have been made during the year have greatly added to the convenience, usefulness and elegance of the house, and the still more extensive changes contemplated in the coming season will vastly increase its already eminent capabilities for good.

We are enabled to furnish our family with a great variety of amusements and an abundance of healthful recreation. Billiard tables, of which we have four, and the two bowling-alleys, are much used, especially by the gentlemen. Two saddle ponies, which have been purchased within the year, are daily used within the grounds by the ladies. They are not only great pets, but are a valuable means of promoting health, and are gentle, and easily managed by the many who ride them. We have an abundance of carriage horses, and the various beautiful drives in the vicinity are made familiar by their daily use. During the sleighing season extra exertion is made for all to enjoy it frequently. Large sleighs, drawn by four and six horses, have taken parties of forty or fifty through the adjoining towns, returning them safely and with excellent appetites for a nice dinner or supper prepared for the occasion. Within doors, chess, cards, backgammon and bagatelle are played and highly enjoyed. Large additions have been made to the library, and books are as ever in constant use and great demand. Much sewing, of all descriptions, is accomplished by the ladies. Almost every apartment has daily a company busily at work, while one may be reading aloud, and the amount of neatly-finished embroidery, netting, knitting, and crocheting, is a proof of their skilful industry and good taste. Music brings to the insane especial comfort and benefit, and we have abundant facilities for its cultivation and enjoyment. The parlors, the principal wards of the ladies' wing, and many of the patients' rooms are furnished with a piano-forte. We always have accomplished players, and often good singers enough to afford a pleasant musical entertainment. Those who are well enough and whose tastes thus incline them, frequently go to concerts and lectures in the city, and a large number attend public worship every Sunday, at the various churches in the vicinity. Each Sunday evening a sermon is read in one of the wings, which all who choose can hear, and afterwards an hour is spent in singing familiar sacred tunes, in which many voices heartily join. On Christmas, New-Years, the Twenty-Second of February, the Fourth of July, and other holidays, parties have been given. These have been largely attended. Music, dancing, cards, stereoscopic views, engravings, conversation, and sometimes ventriloquism, have caused the evenings to pass very pleasantly to both guests and hosts.

While we have had through the year a large number of infirm and feeble persons, suffering from a variety of chronic ailments and requiring extraordinary care and attention, we have scarcely had a case of acute disease of any marked severity. It is a great satisfaction to be able to report to you our continued preservation from any fatal casualty. This freedom from accident, where accidents are always so liable to happen, is the best possible testimony to the unremitting vigilance of those in immediate attendance upon the patients.

Upon almost all points of the moral treatment of insanity, there is an entire unanimity of opinion among physicians and those conversant with alienated minds, and especially is there an agreement as to the necessity of the removal of the patient from home and from the presence of familiar faces and objects. The propriety of such a step is undoubted. It is a better established fact than any other in the treatment of this disease, and this being the case, it would seem almost unnecessary to urge the propriety of an *early* resort thereto. In any other disease there is no hesitation in resorting at the onset to the use of the most approved means for its removal; and in insanity, as in other disorders, it is true that, other things being equal, the chance of cure varies inversely with the time elapsing between the commencement of the disease and the commencement of proper treatment. In the event of a severe and sudden attack, as has been said, necessity compels an immediate removal of the patient to an asylum, from an entire inability on the part of friends to afford the needed care at home. In cases where the attack and progress are more insidious, some oddities are first noticed which do not produce sufficient impression to cause remark, until some decided or repeated obliquity of word or manner causes the different members of a family to compare notes, and leads them, as a result of their combined observations, to the conclusion that their friend is insane. All this requires time. Then, although convinced of the fact, there is often manifested a certain aversion to *admit* that one's friend or relative is insane, and although the removal to an asylum does not in itself fix a person's mental condition, still it is a practical admission which verifies the fact of insanity to the community; and so other means are tried, and a vague hope is cherished that the infirmity will, somehow and sometime, pass away as a dream passes at waking.

Sometimes friends conceal from the affected one, with the utmost care, the fact which they themselves plainly see; and the opinion is not an uncommon one that equivocation, if not outright falsehood, is perfectly allowable in dealing with the insane. So when this belief is discovered or suspected by the quickened perceptions of the patient, as is apt speedily to be the case, and is charged home upon them, it is met with a flat disavowal, and, to maintain an appearance of consistency, the strangest liberties are often granted to the request of the patient, even at the risk of life. Persons under just such circumstances and for just such reasons have been allowed to appear in places where it was highly improper for them to appear, and to make such an exhibition of themselves as, in a sane state, they would on no account have made, and when known to be suicidal, have been allowed the use of a razor to shave, and unattended to pass by most convenient bodies of water. When the person seized with insanity is the head of the family—the one who has thought for and directed the others every day and in every important movement, he is obeyed in his absurdities for a while after the access of his infirmity, from force of habit, and until necessity and safety compel to a different course. This delay of proper action in certain cases of depression mistaken for or oftener hoped to be mere temporary despondency, has within the last year been attended fearfully often with the saddest results. In repeated cases within our knowledge, where the malady was fully recognized, and where the patient had expressed fears of, or a disposition to suicide, and where the propriety of a removal here, suggested by the attending physician, had been discussed and decided upon, some trivial reason has caused a slight but fatal delay.

But aside from any such immediately fearful results as these, every hour after the commencement of mental disease that the patient remains exposed to the action of its cause and amidst the scenes and associations of its origin—every hour that its continuance and progress is unchecked, does the task of its removal become more difficult and uncertain. When an attack of mental disease is consequent upon a disorder of the digestive organs—a morbid condition of the stomach or a torpid state of the liver, or upon a congestion of the lungs, it is plain that the sooner the primary disease be removed the sooner the brain will be cured. Oftentimes the secondary, the mental disease, becomes directly so prominent as to entirely mask the primary difficulty and to prevent the recognition of its importance by the physician who is not in daily attendance upon mental disorders and upon the alert for the obscure physical causes thereof; and from this fact alone do we sometimes find that a brain disease has been found intractable and has become chronic, when a remedy addressed to the proper organ in an earlier stage, would have probably removed the whole difficulty; and in more recent cases we often find upon a close examination of some organ which had been affected previous to the appearance of the brain trouble, a diseased condition which will yield to remedies, and upon the removal of which, the mental disorder becomes easy of cure.

If all these facts were generally known, and what is more, were believed, if every-body were convinced that when a person became insane the first and best thing to be done, in nine cases out of ten, was a removal to an asylum, still it would not always be done. Rather than that the fact of insanity should be admitted at all, some second-best way will continue to be adopted, so long as people regard any impairment of the mind as a disgrace rather than a misfortune, and so long as it be true in the world, that persons prefer to be considered morally oblique rather than to have any suspicion thrown upon their intellectual integrity. So it is, but so it ought not to be. Insanity is a *disease*, and should so be regarded—a terrible disease, to be sure—and to be dreaded, and by every means to be provided against; but it is in no sense a disgrace, and no more a thing to be ashamed of than a fever or a fracture.

Not very many years ago the opinion was pretty generally held by physicians and others, that although insanity was in some cases clearly the result of a diseased brain, still it was not necessarily so, and that undoubtedly many cases occurred in which the brain remained thoroughly and perfectly healthy, and that the insanity was therefore a disease of the mind itself—of the "immaterial essence." This opinion is now generally abandoned by those at all conversant with the progress and terminations of insanity, but is still prevalent enough with the public, as is evinced by the daily recurring question of persons concerning some case in which they are specially interested, viz: "Do you think that the insanity depends upon some bodily disorder, or is it purely mental?"

If it be true that insanity ever exists during a healthy state of the brain or independently of the physical state of the brain, in other words, if it be a disease of the *immaterial mind* instead of the *material brain,* then in the event of the death of an insane person, unless we suppose that there is some restorative agency in the *death* of an organ whose *health* did not prevent insanity, or unless we suppose a miracle is wrought at the instant of death, or unless we infer a change without a cause, we must admit that the mind in another state of existence is still insane, and if insane, of course unaccountable, and that, too, at a moment when called "to render an account for the deeds done in the body." Again, if the mind itself is susceptible of derangement independently of a morbid state of the brain or the body, this derangement is an unsound state—is disease and implies decay, and must of course be capable of increase even to the destruction of its subject, the mind, which is in its nature immortal and indestructible. So that in whatever light we place this theory, it becomes an utter absurdity.

It has been *asserted* that in some instances the autopsy of persons who have died insane has revealed no cerebral or other lesion, sufficient or likely to have caused the mental derangement. To meet this *assumed* fact and to avoid the former absurdity, it is declared that the brain is functionally diseased. It is difficult to conceive of the performance of functions at all, whether in a healthy or diseased manner, without organic change. It is a prime law in Physiology that every act of every organ of the human system in the performance of its functions is attended by waste and repair, and both are organic changes. Every secretory and excretory act is the result of a structural change. If a machine be perfect in all its parts, it will, upon the proper application of its motive power, perfectly perform its functions. If it does not properly perform its functions, it is not a perfect machine. It is imperfect in its organism. It is organically diseased. For a like reason if an organ of the human system be perfect in all its parts, it must act rightly if it act at all. It cannot, like an inorganic machine, simply "get out of gear," and it is not conceivable that it can be acted upon by any external influence to the hindrance of the right performance of its functions except through some modification of its structure. When, therefore, we call the disturbance of any organ a functional disease, we satisfy ourselves by a form of words—by a mere technical phrase, which, instead of accounting for, simply reiterates the fact started with, that the organ *is disturbed.* If, then, no morbid change is *seen* after death in an organ whose functions have been manifestly impeded in life, is the absence of disease proved? Is it not more logical and philosophical to infer, that with the adjuvants of better instruments and wiser heads, structural disease would be clearly revealed? Great advances have been made within the last few years in physiological and pathological science, and "many diseases, such as the fatty degeneration of the heart, and the epithelial desquamation of the ducts of the kidney, which but a little while ago were called functional because no morbid change could be discovered, are now by the aid of the microscope proved to be structural," and it is probable that the perfection of the science of observation will reveal the same fact in all diseases which are now called functional to conceal our ignorance of their real nature and cause. This is far from being a point of merely scientific or theoretical interest and without any practical bearing. On the contrary, the conclusion here arrived at by a person having the direction of a case of insanity, will qualify the whole treatment resorted to.

The brain is the organ of the mind, and through its action exhibits to us all that we know of the mind—of the intellect—the sentiments—the propensities. But the brain is a physical substance, and is strictly subject to physiological laws. It is most delicately organized, and exquisitely sensitive to any irregularity of the system. When in a healthy condition it governs a healthy body, and is properly cared for, all its manifestations are normal and consistent; but when it is overstimulated, overtasked, deprived of its required repose, or furnished with impoverished or poisoned blood, its action becomes irregular, it is diseased, and its possessor is to a greater or less extent deranged. The connection between the waste of a brain cell and the evolution of thought and feeling, is a mystery. We do not see the brain while it is acting, but we know many of the conditions and laws of both its healthy and diseased action, and this knowledge is being gradually increased by discoveries in physiology and pathology; and we patiently expect the time when we shall have as positive knowledge of its physical working as has been gained of many other organs. By surviving an unbelievable accident to his stomach, Alexis St. Martin has made public the mysteries of digestion; and through a remarkable malformation, M. Groux has revealed many of the hidden things of the physical heart; and perhaps some one may yet appear with such an abnormal cranial hatchway, as to allow us to witness and understand the normal action of a living, thinking brain.

Insanity is in every proper sense a physical disease, and is to a great extent amenable to medicine. The importance of moral means in its treatment has never been overestimated, but they can never supersede the necessity of enlightened medical treatment. Both are essential to the proper management of every case, and whoever trusts to one course to the neglect of the other, does not use half the means within his reach for the cure or alleviation of this dreadful disease. Insanity is also a curable disease—as curable, I firmly believe, in its earlier stages and under favorable circumstances for treatment, as any one in the nosological list. I apprehend that a false impression exists concerning the bearing of hereditary influence upon the curability of insanity. It is beyond question that persons whose parents or grandparents have been insane are more liable to an attack than are others, just as those persons are more liable to fevers, or rheumatism, or scrofula, whose ancestry have had the same. But we do not on this account consider that their fevers or rheumatism are any the less curable. Nor in any case of insanity is the probability of a cure qualified by the simple fact of hereditary transmission, though it is of course qualified by the particular form of disease transmitted.

But however important and interesting it may be to consider any question bearing upon this grave disease, it is of more worth to each person in the community to know how to avoid it for himself and for others; and for this end, it may not be amiss to point at some of the causes which are at present influential in its production. Among these influences, one of the most potent, and one concerning which much has been wisely written, is the training of children and youth. The education of a child commences with the development of its capacity to exercise its will; and every hour of every day thereafter, until the time is reached when a person is assumed to be capable of self-government, calls for an enlightened supervision on the part of the parent and teacher, of the development of every mental and moral faculty. Sufficient and proper aliment should be provided for the intellect, and it must not be overtasked; the tastes should be carefully cultivated; the sentiments rightly directed; and the passions rigidly but kindly schooled. A ready obedience to law and right should, from the first, be inculcated, and the great lesson of self-control be constantly and continually taught. One of the earliest and latest precepts to be impressed is, that a person is and always must be a learner—a respecter of facts; and from careful and truthful observation, remembrance, and comparison of facts, he is to acquire both mental discipline and useful knowledge. An opposite to such a course is too common, and is the result of carelessness of consequences, or of that mistaken affection which practically regards indulgence as the chief good. The child rules the household; every wish is gratified, every whim humored, and no inclination is thwarted. Every smart thing said and done is applauded, and recounted to others, and the child grows up conceited, passionate, and wilful, with no conception of any object in life other than self-gratification. His intellect is at the mercy of his inclinations; and the chances that such a distorted and uneven growth will be safely and satisfactorily cultivated and disciplined in after years by the amenities and severities of its experience, and escape serious mental disease, are exceedingly small; as small as that a person who gratifies every caprice of appetite for food or drink, at all times and places, will escape an indigestion.

The object to be aimed at in education is the symmetrical development of the mental, moral, and physical powers. If any of these are cultivated at the expense and to the neglect of the rest, deformity is the result, which if it does not amount to technical insanity, affords a certain ill balance to annoy or amuse a neighborhood or a nation. If the intellectual faculties alone are cultivated, though it be in the most patient, philosophical, and thorough manner, and the ultimatum in every department of physical and metaphysical science and knowledge be reached, still the person, from not recognizing his real relations to his fellows, will be found devoid of sympathy and benevolence; cold, selfish, and inhuman: and born with a brain which was made not only to think, but to feel,—to feel an interest in his fellow-creatures and love and reverence for his God,—is it likely that under so partial a use, the whole organ, which is so thoroughly sympathetic in all its parts, will long remain healthy? and this entirely aside from any danger incurred from its unremitting and energetic use.

If the moral powers alone, or chiefly, are exercised; if the emotions and passions are chiefly cherished and stimulated, and followed to the neglect of the guidance of the judgment, it is plain to see that all sorts of extravagances may be committed in things both good and bad—grave and gay; every fanatacism in religion and philanthropy, every foolery of fancy and fun, every excess of pleasure and passion, and every absurdity of sorrow and fear. By the violence and license of action, the emotions become uncontrollable, and the person is insane: or the intellect, especially if undisciplined, sympathizes and suffers.

Again, if the physical powers alone are cared for, nourished and cultivated, the person approximates more or less to a mental and moral dwarf—a creature of instincts and appetite—a human brute.

Another, and a fruitful source of insanity, is found in the utter abandonment of persons to a particular profession or pursuit, to the neglect of sufficient recreation and repose. This is eminently characteristic of our people and our times. A man applies himself assiduously to his calling; every thought of his waking hours or of his dreams, is upon it. If necessary, or thought to be so, his sleep and his food are neglected, and for amusement and exercise there is no time. This constant stretch of thought—the constant and intense anxiety, and the unremitting tax upon the physical system, exhaust the brain, and the owner of it is insane.

Intimately connected with this state of things, is the little rational care which persons often bestow upon any physical disorder which does not confine them to the house, or incapacitate them for business. If it is not entirely neglected, any advertised remedy supposed to point in the direction of their malady, is obtained and swallowed, as the readiest and easiest probable relief. Many a person is morose, peevish, or depressed, a trouble to himself and his family, from an inactive stomach, a sluggish liver, or neglected bowels. Many a lawyer who has been looking despairingly at the difficulties of a case before him, and his prospects of a verdict, will courageously "beard the lion," after the result of a single prescription. Many a merchant sees his anxieties and forebodings vanish before the potency of a blue pill; and many a clergyman who desponds at the meagre result of his labors, and fears that he has mistaken his calling, is quickened by an energetic horseback ride, to work with the faith and hope of an apostle. These little ailments—a cold, a rheumatism, an indigestion,—curable enough in their inception, by simple means intelligently directed,—become grave by ill management or neglect, and more seriously implicate the brain, even to the production of insanity.

Intemperance stands at the head of the list of specific physical causes in the statistics of insanity, and there is at present a fearful increase of this vice among our young men. The directness with which alcoholic stimulants affect the brain is well known. Sometimes this primary condition does not pass away, but remaining permanently, is insanity. Oftener, however, by repeated overstimulation, which at first is entirely within a person's control, but afterwards grows easily into the necessity of a habit, the brain is weakened, and by the poisonous presence of alcohol, is damaged irremediably, and the person becomes possessed by some fixed delusion, incapacitating him for business and for social life, or slowly and certainly sinks into dementia or fatuity. But more melancholy than the physical decay, is the moral debasement which progresses in equal step therewith. By the usual insidious path of indulgence, the miserable state of a delirious drunkard is reached, every step in which is a move of intense selfishness and of disregard for the tenderest ties of life; every step is a triumph of an animal appetite over conscience, and every step tends to the thorough demoralization of the whole man; and often before the inebriate has reached the irresponsible condition of insanity, he has become the incarnation of selfishness, falsehood, and ingratitude. Occasionally we meet with a person who, after some great calamity or grievous sorrow, or after a serious illness, becomes periodically intoxicated, and who without question may be called "a dipsomaniac," whose inebriety is not the result of a yielding to appetite, but of an uncontrollable impulse, and whose moral feelings are all unimpaired and undebased, and whose condition is to himself a subject of most bitter and unaffected grief and regret.

Close upon this subject follows one of great importance as a predisposing cause to a form of insanity, which, for a number of years past, has appeared in this community, with rapidly increasing frequency. The disease is known to the profession by the French term, "paralysie generale," and to the public, as "softening of the brain." Professional, but more frequently business men, are its subjects. The predisposing cause is sumptuous living. After a morning fully occupied with business matters, a man comes regularly to a dinner of various and highly-seasoned dishes of fish and fowl and flesh, with every adjunct to excite and gratify the appetite. He partakes freely of food and wine, in excess to be sure, though perhaps never to the extent of gluttony or inebriety. The papers are read, cigars are smoked, a few hours are passed socially, and the evening closes with a hot supper and abundant punch. If a man living thus continues successful in his plans and his business, he may go through life with no other physical or mental infirmity than the pain and irascibility of gout or the distress and gloom of dyspepsia. But if it be otherwise, if he meet with a reverse of fortune, or if some great grief or chagrin come upon him, then is he exceedingly liable to this fatal disease, which is the joint product of luxurious living and some torturing anxiety or disappointment.

In conclusion, let me most fully and gratefully recognize not only the close and courteous supervision by your Board, of all the operations of the Asylum, but also the intelligent, efficient and untiring efforts of the officers associated with me to promote the interest of the patients and the usefulness of the Institution. With devout gratitude to God for the abundant prosperity of the past, and with earnest invocation of his blessing upon the future, we commence a new year.

JOHN E. TYLER,
Superintendent.

McLean Asylum, January 1, 1860.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818–19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
	4582	4407	.	546	1692	2130	.	.

TABLE OF ADMISSIONS AND RESULTS, AT MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated — Unfit — Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.
1835	505	281	194	30	193	..	175	67	13	44	..	..	..	64	35	50^3	..	..	..	..
1836	485	194	261	30	224	..	155	55	4	44	..	..	..	63	40	50^5	..	..	$3\frac{1}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1837	440	213	202	25	206	47	152	54	9	32	7	..	..	59	38	46^6	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$6\frac{3}{5}$
1838	380	133	205	42	174	46	121	48	6	35	9	..	..	53	35	43^2	..	..	$3\frac{4}{5}$	$5\frac{7}{8}$
1839	369	136	195	38	128	35	160	40	13	19	5	..	..	56	21	39^4	..	..	$3\frac{7}{10}$	5
1840	362	168	170	24	142	40	137	43	11	22	6	..	..	55	39	47^6	..	..	$4\frac{1}{9}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$
1841	404	213	168	23	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	$4\frac{5}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1842	347	177	159	11	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	$6\frac{1}{7}$
1843	365	183	167	15	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6
1844	435	250	174	11	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	$3\frac{6}{7}$	$7\frac{1}{7}$
1845	453	265	176	12	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	$5\frac{4}{7}$	$6\frac{6}{7}$
1846	459	250	182	27	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{3}{4}$
1847	674	354	279	41	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	$3\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
1848	804	460	283	61	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	$3\frac{1}{7}$	5
1849	870	543	273	54	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	$2\frac{4}{7}$	$5\frac{5}{7}$
1850	746	427	242	77	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	$2\frac{6}{7}$	6
1851	839	477	298	64	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6
1852	826	472	271	83	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	$3\frac{1}{4}$	5
1853	925	505	335	85	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	$3\frac{1}{6}$	7
1854	922	490	321	111	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10
1855	915	414	352	147	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	$17\frac{3}{10}$	$3\frac{3}{7}$	$11\frac{4}{7}$
1856	976	545	335	96	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5
1857	920	549	280	91	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	$17\frac{7}{10}$	$2\frac{2}{3}$	5
1858	1015	718	251	46	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2
1859	1240	934	257	49	653	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	$4\frac{2}{3}$
	16676	9351	6030	1293	7875		4675	1359	914	1739										

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS PAST.

	YEAR.	Weekly Expense, including Repairs.	Weekly Expense, excluding Repairs.	Board paid by Patients.	Board of Free Patients estimated at $3 per Week. *	Whole amount of Board charged.	Amount gratuitously expended by Hospital.	Whole amount of Expenses.
Salaries and Repairs not included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient.	1835	..	$4.53	..	..	..	..	$14,720.13
	1836	..	5.84	..	..	..	..	17,950.25
	1837	..	5.30	..	..	..	..	13,424.34
	1838	..	5.38	$3,592.09	$3,635.18	$7,227.27	$9,504.45	13,096.54
	1839	..	5.76	3,435.92	3,107.57	6,543.49	9,287.17	12,723.09
	1840	..	4.32	3,562.02	4,163.56	7,725.58	8,358.30	11,920.32
	1841	..	3.90	3,635.90	4,974.55	8,610.45	7,559.81	11,195.71
	1842	..	5.34	2,650.10	4,803.04	7,453.14	10,305.49	12,955.59
Salaries and Repairs included in Weekly Expenses of each Patient. (New west-wing occupied from July, 1846—both wings completed in 1847.)	1843	$5.00	4.56	3,170.09	5,037.78	8,207.87	8,097.67	11,267.76
	1844	4.77	4.77	3,137.19	5,791.62	8,928.81	10,027.24	13,164.43
	1845	5.52	5.02	3,710.79	5,924.65	9,635.44	12,379.94	16,090.73
	1846	6.43	6.11	3,024.00	6,048.00	9,072.00	15,377.00	18,401.00
	1847	5.81	5.64	5,001.00	8,352.00	13,353.00	19,511.00	24,512.00
	1848	4.98	4.73	5,074.00	12,515.00	17,589.00	22,931.00	28,005.00
	1849	5.04	4.55	4,788.00	12,527.00	17,315.00	24,603.00	29,391.00
	1850	5.16	4.90	4,226.00	12,960.00	17,186.00	24,798.00	29,024.00
	1851	5.38	4.84	5,424.00	12,659.00	18,083.00	25,941.00	31,365.00
	1852	4.87	4.54	5,359.00	13,639.00	18,998.00	24,814.00	30,173.00
	1853	5.22	4.87	5,562.00	13,920.00	19,482.00	27,053.00	32,615.00
	1854	5.73	5.46	6,128.00	15,283.00	21,411.00	34,526.00	40,654.00
	1855	6.21	5.64	8,889.17	17,619.52	26,508.69	34,363.34	43,252.51
	1856	6.11	5.50	8,466.25	21,405.40	29,871.65	35,982.67	44,448.92
	1857	6.45	5.90	7,336.83	22,463.40	29,800.23	35,573.57	42,910.40
	1858	6.53	5.67	7,308.80	24,386.79	31,695.59	37,189.87	44,498.67
	1859	5.76	5.33	6,020.26	25,390.63	31,410.89	33,290.46	39,310.72
	Totals, ...	..	..	109,501.41	$256,606.69	$366,108.10	$471,473.98	$627,070.11

---

* Since April 1st, 1857, the Board of Free Patients has been estimated at $4.50 per week.

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1860.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	48 *State Street.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	21 *Allston Street.*
NATHANIEL H. EMMONS,	50 *Central Wharf.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
THOMAS LAMB,	*New England Bank.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*
MARTIN BRIMMER,	48 *Beacon Street.*
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 *Ashburton Place.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD. M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
	Artist.
OLIVER H. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
GEORGE A. BRIGHT,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
JOSIAH N. WILLARD,	
JOHN STEARNS, Jun.,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
FRANCIS C. ROPES,	
HARVEY HOWARD,	*Steward.*
MRS. SARAH L. GALLISON,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
JEROME C. SMITH, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEO. A. GOODELL,	*Supervisors.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

Committees.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. EMMONS, HIGGINSON, AND BRIMMER.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. LAMB AND WIGGLESWORTH.

Committee on Accounts.

MESSRS. GREENOUGH AND BEEBE.

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	MASON AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	"	BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
July, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH AND BEEBE.
August, . .	"	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	"	LOWELL AND EMMONS.
October, . .	"	EMMONS AND LAMB.
November, .	"	LAMB AND ROGERS.
December, .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

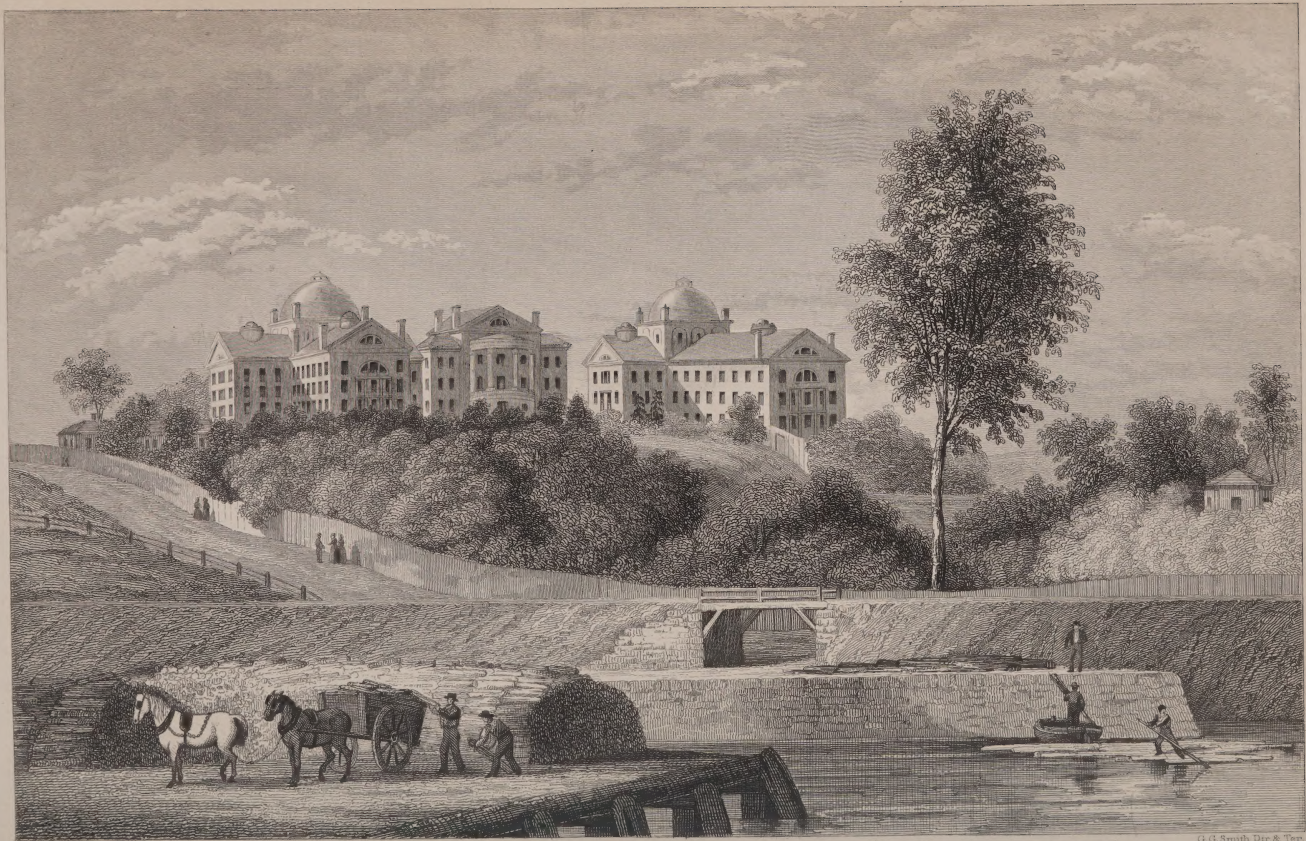
OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR

1860.

BOSTON:
1861.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane, Somerville, Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

JANUARY 23, 1861.

BOSTON:
1861.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to present a general statement of the condition of the Institution, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts of the Treasurer,[*] made up to the close of the year, and found them and the evidences of the property correct.

The Expenses for the year 1860, were,—

For the Asylum Department,[1] . .	$67,750.77	
" " Hospital " [2] . .	42,578.39	
		$110,329.16

DETAILS.

[1] ASYLUM.

Stores	$25,491.83
Stationery	78.23
Medicines	1,511.09
Furniture	4,044.63
Diversions	3,374.69
Lights	1,412.65
Library	339.10
Fuel	3,400.57
Wages	11,322.37
Contingencies	1,681.93
Repairs	9,117.28
Salaries	4,250.00
Proportion General Expenses	1,726.40
	$67,750.77

[2] HOSPITAL.

Stores	$16,337.38
Wages	8,900.58
Medicines, Wines, &c.	3,023.05
Furniture	1,582.78
Surgical Instruments	634.40
Repairs	2,614.59
Stationery	187.15
Library,	567.61
Fuel	3,397.37
Contingencies	57.08
Salaries	3,550.00
Proportion General Expenses	1.726.40
	$42,578.39

---

[*] The Treasurer has not only managed the Finances ably, and stated the accounts accurately and *analytically*, but has usually attended the meetings of the Trustees, and aided the interests of the Institution by his experience and advice.

Expenses, brought over,		$110,329.16
And the Receipts were,—		
For the Asylum—Board from Patients,	$62,712.67	
Net Receipts from Farm &c.,	2,312.54	
Income from the *permanent* Fund of $50,520, "*to aid the indigent Insane,*"	4,123.23	
For the Hospital—Board from Patients,	5,209.85	
Income from the permanent Fund of $183,747.48, "*to support free beds,*"	14,167.37	
From Subscriptions for free beds,	3,025.00	
		91,550.66
		$18,778.50
From the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, *one-third* of the annual division of profits,	$5,000.00	
and *one-third* of an *extra* division of the accumulated *profits of the last* 5 *years,*	15,000.00	
Income from the invested General Fund and all other sources,	3,346.34	
		23,346.34
Leaving a surplus for the year, of		$4,567.84

It is obvious, however, that without the *extra* division of profits from the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company,* there would have been a deficiency of $10,432.16.

---

* This Institution has contributed, since its establishment, $231,687.50 to the support of the Hospital, and has become the most munificent of all its munificent benefactors.

The cost for the maintenance of 1,137 free patients, at the Hospital, for an aggregate treatment of
5,685 weeks, was $36,148.06
and the income from endowments and subscriptions to support free beds 17,192.37
showing that $18,955.69
was charged to the general funds of the Corporation.

The aggregate treatment of 257 paying, and part-paying patients, was 949 weeks. The *average* treatment of all the patients during the year, was 4¾ weeks—and the *average* cost, $6.42 per week.

The *average* cost of each patient at the Asylum was $6.58 per week.

The property of the Corporation on the 31st Dec., 1860, was:

Unproductive.—

Land and Buildings of the Asylum, ...	$317,862.35
Land and Buildings of the Hospital, ...	289,347.64
	$607,209.99

Productive —

Real Estate, ...	$42,709.20
Notes and Mortgages, ...	32,351.41
Annuities of the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Co., ...	26,000 00
Stock of the Mass. Hosp. Life Ins. Co.,	50,000 00
Stocks of Banks, ...	34,234.75
Stocks of Manufact'ng Corporations,	29,535 00
Bonds of the City of Boston, . . .	39,500.00
Bonds of the State of Massachusetts,	4,000.00
Amount carried forward, ...	$258,330.36

Amount brought forward, . . .		$258,330,36	
These investments secure the following endowments, (*the income from which is applicable only to the specified objects:*)			
"To support Free Beds at the Hospital,"	$183,747.48		
"For the care and increase of the Libraries at the Hospital,"	6,000.00		
"To aid the Indigent Insane at the Asylum,"	50,520.00		
		240,267.48	240,267.48
Leaving of the *Invested* Fund applicable to the general purposes of the Institution, only		$18,062.88	
Accounts &c.,—			
Board &c., due from Patients at the Asylum, ...		21,098.98	
Board due from Patients at the Hospital, ...		222.43	
Cash on Deposit, ...		4,753.68	
		$44,137.97	
While the Unpaid Notes, on Interest, amount to		$44,414.50	

Showing that the unrestricted funds of the Corporation are not equal to its liabilities.

The prospective financial view for this year, excites still greater solicitude.

Assuming that the expenses equal those of last year, viz:

Of the Asylum,	$67,750.00	
" " Hospital,	42,500.00	
		$110,250.00

And the receipts to be,—

From Board of Patients at the Asylum,	$62,500.00	
From Farm &c.,	2,300.00	
Income from fund of $50,520, to aid Indigent Insane Patients, 6 per cent.,	3,000.00	
Board from Patients at the Hospital,	5,200.00	
Income from fund of $183,747.48, for the support of Free Beds, 6 per cent.,	11,000.00	
Subscription for Free Beds,	3,000.00	
	$87,000.00	
And the usual annual division of profits from the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Co., of	5,000.00	
		92,000.00
There will be a deficiency of		$18,250.00

at the close of the year; a sum equal (at the average cost of each free patient at the Hospital last year,) to the cost of the care and treatment of nearly 600 persons.

The greatest number of persons ever admitted to the Hospital in one year, was 1,240. In *case of need*, however, the number might be increased to 1,700, *if the income was commensurate with the expense.*

The strictest economy consistent with the care, treatment and comfort of the patients is observed.

No reduction of the expenses of either department is practicable, so long as the present character and efficiency of the Institution is maintained, and while at the same time every applicant, whose case is suitable for treatment in the Hospital, is admitted.

There has been gratefully received from William D. Sohier, Esquire, the Executor of the Will of the late Honorable Jonathan Phillips, a legacy of $10,000 for the support of free beds at the Hospital. This sum has been added to that permanent fund.

Mr. Phillips was connected with this Institution as a Trustee and Vice-President for more than a quarter of a century. His munificent charities place him among the benefactors of the community.

We have also to acknowledge a donation from William I. Bowditch, Esquire, of $274.25, being the amount of his bill for valuable professional services.

During the summer, the atmosphere in the vicinity of the Hospital was rendered offensive, if not unhealthful, by the "filling in" of the adjacent flats with the city ashes. The ready and sympathetic appreciation of this evil by the City Authorities, give assurance that they will adopt every precaution necessary to prevent its recurrence.

The comparatively limited grounds of the Asylum, and consequently the restricted enclosures for the outdoor exercise of the patients, together with the reasonable apprehension of the settlement in close proximity of an uncongenial and intrusive population, or the erection of obnoxious manufactories, endangering the healthfulness and purity of the air, induced the Trustees to purchase about 5 acres of the land adjoining the N. E. boundary; the fee and the remaining rights in the avenue, and the release of some restrictions. This addition, with previous purchases, will secure the premises from intrusion more effectually than ever before, and greatly facilitate the enlargement and improvement of the grounds for out-door exercise, recreation and amusement, so essential to the successful treatment of the inmates of this department of the Institution.

A new cottage for the most excited and the most imbecile female patients has become a *necessity*. Plans for a suitable and well appointed building are being prepared, and there is reason to believe that before the end of the year it will be erected, furnished, and occupied. Other important improvements are desirable; but they must be deferred until more urgent wants are supplied.

In submitting, as the Committee now do, the interesting Reports of Dr. John E. Tyler, the eminently qualified Superintendent of the Asylum, and of Dr Benjamin S. Shaw, the efficient and devoted Resident Physician of the Hospital, they would express the conviction, in which they believe all the Trustees unite, that all the various high duties, subordinate, as well as important, of both departments, have been ably, faithfully and kindly performed, and that the Institution was never more worthy, than now, its high reputation.

The Reports show that during the last year, there were admitted at the

Asylum, 121 patients; 39 were discharged *well;* 17 *much improved;* 20 *improved;* 9 *not improved;* and 24 *died.* The *whole* number under treatment was 296, and there remained under treatment, at the close of the year, 189.

And that, during the same period, there were admitted at the

Hospital, 1240 medical and surgical patients; 698 were discharged *well;* 305 *relieved;* 73 *not relieved;* 39 *not treated;* and 121 *died.* The whole number treated was 1,394; and there were under treatment, at the end of the year, 136.

The Committee would acknowledge, thankfully, the beneficent labors of Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, who, as Physician to out-patients, has, as is shown by his Report, administered to the wants and sufferings of 4,271 persons the past year.

The Committee have to notice the resignation of Miss Rebecca Taylor, who has efficiently and faithfully performed the duties of Nurse, in the Hospital, for 34 years, and to more than 4,000 persons. She has won the gratitude and affection of the patients, and the cordial regard of all who know her, by her gentle manners and truly Christian life.

The Treadwell Library is in a good condition. It contains 2,534 volumes. For the purposes of consultation, it is of great value, not only to the Institution, but to the medical profession generally.

The Asylum was opened on the 6th October, 1818. From that day to the close of the last year, there have been admitted to that department, 4,702 insane persons, of whom 2,169 have been discharged *well*, 1,729 *much improved*, and 569 died.

On the 3d September, 1821, the first patient was admitted to the Hospital, and from that day to the end of the last year, there have been admitted 23,351 medical and surgical patients; 11,225 of whom have been discharged *well*, 6,493 *relieved*, 1,940 *not relieved*, 984 not treated, and 2,237 died; to which may be added 15,715 out-patients, who have received advice and treatment during the last 14 years.

These are the records—these are the memorials of the wisdom and benevolence of those who founded this Institution;* of the professional skill and devotion of those distinguished men who have administered within its walls, and of the beneficence of those who have contributed to its support.

No suitable applicant was refused admission to the Hospital last year, and may the day be far distant, nay never come, when from financial causes it shall be otherwise. *Nevertheless*, it has been shown *that the income of the Institution is not sufficient for its requirements.* Shall such a cause restrict the blessings it is in all other respects so able and ready to bestow on the sick and the suffering?

W. S. BULLARD,
JAMES M. BEEBE.

---

* To the venerable Dr. James Jackson, more than to any one living, this Institution owes its origin. This is but one of the many benefits conferred on this community by his eminent wisdom, beneficent character, and noble life.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1860.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1860.

Paying, 14. :: Free, 140. :: Total, 154.

Of these 88 were males, and 66 Females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1860, TO JAN. 1, 1861.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	146	55	201
" " " part of the time,	30	12	42
" entirely free, ...	584	413	997
	760	480	1240

Of these, 1 paid $15 ; 6 paid $12 ; 11 paid $11 ; 10 paid $10 ; 23 paid $6 ; and 192 paid $4 50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 215 ; paying part of the time, 42 ; free, 1,137 ; total, 1,394.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	439	259	698
Much relieved, ...	78	56	134
Relieved, ...	93	78	171
Not relieved, ...	42	31	73
Not treated, ...	21	18	39
Dead, ...	89	32	121
Insane, ...	1	2	3
Dismissed, ...	4	1	5
Eloped, ...	9	5	14
	776	482	1258

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, DEC. 31, 1860.

Males, 73. :: Females, 63. :: Total, 136.

Of these 15 were paying, and 121 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 1 in $10\frac{2}{5}$.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 233. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 33; of free patients, 149; greatest total, 175; the least number in private rooms was 1; least paying, 8; least free, 65; least total, 80.

The average number of patients was 128; males, 75; females, 53.

The average number of paying patients was 18; 10 American, and 8 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 33; 20 American, and 13 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 8; 5 American, and 3 Foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston, ...	731
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, ...	439
Maine, ...	23
New Hampshire, . . .	23
Vermont, ...	3
Rhode Island, ...	9
Connecticut, ...	4
New York, ...	2
Other States, ...	3
British Provinces, . . .	3

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	97	British Provinces,	61
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	152	Great Britain,	97
Maine,	81	Ireland,	555
New Hampshire,	51	Germany,	37
Vermont,	21	Norway and Sweden,	4
Rhode Island,	3	France,	3
Connecticut,	8	Italy,	3
New York,	17	Spain,	2
Southern and West'n States,	26	Western Islands,	21
		At Sea,	1

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	46	172	5
Laborers,	10	190	5
Farmers,	18	20	4
Minors,	8	75	2
Seamen,	22	41	8
Clerks,	16	12	3
Teamsters,	3	37	
Traders,	8	8	
Servants,	5	27	3
Landlords,	1	1	
Merchants,	3		
Physicians,	2		
Clergymen,	1		
Lawyers,	2		
Teachers,		1	
Students,	1		
	146	584	30

Total Males, 760. Of this number, 34 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	10	251	5
Minors,	4	37	1
Wives,	30	62	6
Widows,	4	21	
Seamstresses,	4	35	
Teachers,		1	
Operatives,	3	6	
	55	413	12

Total Females, 480. Of these, 6 were in private rooms. Twenty-seven per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; twenty per cent. were laborers, and twenty-two per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 4⅔ weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6. One-sixth of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

ADMMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 257. The cases were as follows, viz:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	74	Erysipelas,	6
Debility,	24	Dropsy,	5
Paralysis,	19	Dyspepsia,	5
Syphilis,	29	Disease of Spine,	4
Insanity,	8	Small Pox,	3
Chronic Ulcers,	9	Cancer,	2
Hip Disease,	9	Epilepsy,	2
Chronic Rheumatism,	8	Scarlet Fever,	2
Minor Injuries,	8	Typhus Fever,	1
Delirium Tremens,	7	Other Diseases,	32

One-half, viz., 129, of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; 61 only were natives of Massachusetts, and of these only 21 natives of Boston.

In exercising the discretionary powers confided to him, in the admission and rejection of applicants, the Resident Physician confidently asserts that, during the last two and a half years, no applicant has been refused admission whose case proved suitable for treatment in the Institution. If there seemed any doubt at the preliminary examination, the patient was granted the benefit of such doubt, until his case could be more thoroughly investigated by the physicians and surgeons. If he could be treated as an Out-patient, he was accorded the privilege of advice and medicine under the direction of the proper officers. Furthermore, no person was rejected during the same period, on account of inability to pay board. On the contrary, a free bed was always provided when necessity appeared to require it. By rejecting all applicants with incurable or chronic diseases, who mainly needed infirmary or almshouse accommodation, or the comforts of a good home, together with those afflicted with contagious diseases, the Hospital has been enabled to accommodate all applicants whose cases admitted of recovery or substantial relief, or who required nursing and medical attendance for the short time they had to live. The benefits of the Institution are thus becoming more widely extended every year, the expense of its maintenance being somewhat increased thereby, but not unwarranted by the greater good effected. When it is considered that this is the only Hospital in the city or neighborhood, that a very large proportion of those who have met with the severest accidents are brought here, and that acute cases which require the greatest amount of attendance, nursing, and the best of diet, are those most frequently received, the average cost incurred for each patient should not be deemed excessive.

The Hospital is capable of accommodating one hundred and eighty patients, and beds are always in readiness for this number. They have as yet never been fully occupied. One hundred and seventy-five was the largest number ever in the house at any one time, and this was only for a short period, during the winter months of the past year. A greater number of free patients, therefore, could be received, if the income of the Institution were sufficient for their support.

The number of patients admitted during the past year was 1,240; precisely the same as that of the previous year. This number undoubtedly would have been larger, and the average daily number greater, had it not been, that, during the summer months, the atmosphere of the Hospital and neighborhood was rendered offensive and unwholesome by emanations from the flats and newly made land, west of the Hospital grounds, making it necessary to retain many patients as short a time as possible, and to advise others to defer application for admission. It is hoped that the City Authorities are now taking active measures to prevent a recurrence of the evil during the coming summer.

Respectfully submitted:

BENJAMIN S. SHAW.

Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1861.

REPORT

OF THE

PHYSICIAN TO OUT-PATIENTS.

For the Year 1860.

The Physician to Out-patients respectfully offers as his Annual Report for the year ending December 31st, 1860, the following statement:—

Whole number of applicants, ... 4,433

Patients treated, 4271. Not treated, 162.

MEDICAL PATIENTS.

Americans,	849	
Foreigners,	2107	
	——	2,956
Male Adults,	682	
Female Adults,	1455	
Males under 21,	414	
Females under 18,	405	
	——	2,956

SURGICAL PATIENTS.

Americans,	666	
Foreigners,	811	
	——	1,477
Male Adults,	536	
Female Adults,	342	
Males under 21,	340	
Females under 18,	259	
	——	1,477

But little can be said from year to year, concerning "the character, condition and diseases" of the Out-patients, which has not been said before. The statistics show a large increase in the number of patients in this department, which is an additional evidence of a public want of such a provision; while the small amount of medicine supplied, shows that the recipients of advice have been, as heretofore, to a very great extent, persons who would not have sought relief from other Medical Charities. The applications for advice have not, by any means, been confined to residents of the city. Patients have come from all parts of New England, although most of the non-residents were from the immediate vicinity of Boston, or from within a circuit of twenty miles. During the past year 852 such patients have applied for advice.

The applicants reported as "not treated," are, as heretofore, those whose cases seemed to make them fitter subjects for relief elsewhere, or for admission within the Hospital. All such patients have been put in the way of getting the needed relief. In addition to these there should be deducted from the number stated as treated in the medical department 95, who, after examination, were transferred to the surgeons for treatment.

Respectfully submitted:

S. L. ABBOT,

Physician to Out-Patients.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1861.

FORTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1861.

In obedience to your Rules, the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum begs leave to present to you, the accompanying "general view of the Institution, and of its results for the whole year."

On the first day of January, one year ago, there were in the Asylum, one hundred and seventy-five patients—eighty-five males and ninety females. Since then, one hundred and twenty-one—fifty-eight males and sixty-three females, have been admitted; and one hundred and nine—fifty-two males and fifty-seven females have been discharged. Of the latter, thirty-nine—fifteen males and twenty-four females were *recovered.* Seventeen—eight males and nine females were *much improved.* Twenty—eleven males and nine females were *improved.* Nine—seven males and two females were *not improved.* And twenty-four—ten males and fourteen females have died. In all, one hundred and forty-three males, and one hundred and fifty-three females—two hundred and ninety-six persons, have been under treatment during the year. The number upon record to-day, is one hundred and eighty-seven—ninety-one males and ninety-six females. Quite a number of those registered as "much improved," have reached that state of mind and habit which for some time had been usual to them, and have resumed their usual places in society, and though at the time of their discharge, were *relatively* "recovered," could not rightfully be considered well.

The history of another year is added to the annals of this Institution. That history so full of items of deep and thrilling interest as the daily events of such an institution inevitably must be, has been spread in its details before you from time to time, and indeed, has been, to a great extent, witnessed by you in the frequent and never omitted visits belonging to your official duties. That history is so made up of personal matters, and so interwoven with the domestic joys and griefs of those who have here sought assistance for their dearest friends in what seemed to be the darkest hour of life, that an account of its incidents, however interesting it might prove, would be a manifest violation of the sacred confidence existing between friend and friend, between the physician and his charge. Without any such betrayal of trust, general facts can be given, and suggestions can be offered, which may be of service to those whose experience in the future, shall bring them into some sort of connexion with mental disease.

However sad a thing in any given case, insanity is in itself, and however crushing a sorrow it must necessarily be to the family and friends of the one affected, it by no means follows that all the experience of an Asylum for the Insane, must be of a sad and gloomy character. When in any instance the disease has occurred and the decision has been made that an Asylum is the best and only proper place for treatment, and this decision is acted upon, then if the present is only regarded, there oftentimes comes a trial of feeling as severe perhaps, as is ever experienced in life. To leave one dear by the strongest ties of affection and kindred to the care of comparative strangers; to separate from one in sickness and misfortune, when in all common cases, the sympathy and kind offices of friends are most desirable and most precious, and the instincts of kindness and love point to just an opposite course, and only cool judgment and the experience of others indicate this; to bid farewell under the entreaties and perhaps reproaches of the sufferer, is a bitter thing to do, and apt to shake the faith of affection in the wisdom or necessity of the decision made. And then follow, for friends, days and weeks and months, (for rapid recoveries are exceptional,) of anxiety, fear, discouragement, all expressed in frequent enquiries, to which nothing that is satisfactory can be replied, for on the part of the patient is unbroken delusion, unfaltering self-confidence, an implicit belief that he is right and others all wrong, that a mistake has been made, and the worst thing possible has been done for him; impatience of restraint and of the necessary dictation of others; ominous assertions that he shall be *made insane* by mingling with such companions, whose uncomfortable peculiarities he sees with a sharpened sagacity, and graphically states, heedless of the fact that he excels all about him in diseased and absurd manifestations.

But there is another side to all this. A change comes, almost imperceptible at first, and felt rather than seen; a mere glimmer of something like light where all has been darkness. The protracted separation from the associations of the origin of his disease; the regularity and method of Asylum life in eating, sleeping and exercise; the diversion of the thoughts by the amusements and occupations of the day; the removal of annoying ailments and pains; the evident interest in his welfare of those who attend him, begin to tell upon his mental state. His own opinions are not so often advanced or so strenuously insisted upon; his own troubles and the ill judgment of his friends are not so often mentioned; his nervousness of manner abates, and a change of expression steals over his face. Self-confidence departs as confidence in those who have the charge of him is begotten. He desires to comply with such directions as are given, and eagerly seeks advice for the regulation of his conduct. He is aware of a mysterious change in himself; of an access of quiet and composure and comfort; he expresses or evinces unmistakable gratitude for kindnesses and attentions shown him; he looks back upon his recent state with astonishment, and upon his conduct with mortification; he discovers it at last to have been beyond his control and recognizing it as disease, he is well! and welcomes his friends with such solid satisfaction and such an intensity of happiness, as belong to but few interviews in this life. And over the return of such an one to his home, there is more rejoicing than over ninety and nine who have needed no aid. The foregoing is not a description of an exceptional or an occasional occurrence, but of what to-day and always, and by no means in single instances is transpiring.

The clear comfort and tranquil happiness of persons in advanced convalesence from mental disease, and especially from its depressing forms, as manifested in every action and in every feature, and as described by the individuals themselves, are rarely equalled under other circumstances, and approach as near completeness as any condition vouchsafed to mortal man. Often not a cloud casts its shadow, nor a care presses upon the heart brimming over with kindness to all around, and with devout thankfulness to God. Like all other emotions, these are not confined to the possessor, but are eminently diffusive, and radiate upon every body with whom he associates, composing the restless, assuring the doubtful, and cheering and comforting and lifting the burden of all.

There are a number of persons in every Asylum differing from each other in their personal peculiarities and form of disease, whose condition unfits them entirely for the duties and enjoyments of home and general society, and forbids any reasonable expectation of recovery, but who still have a keen appreciation of all the comforts and amenities of life. They are methodical in their habits, perhaps intensely so; are never troubled by the restrictions of the house, and highly value its system and routine. They are careful of their dress and personal appearance, and of the arrangement of the furniture and conveniences of their rooms: they enjoy their walks and drives, and amusements and books, and are always busily and usefully occupied. They are happy alone, and are also fond of the society their companions; they are thankful for any favors hown them, and always ready with kind offices for those who seem to require their attention. They regard the Asylum with almost reverential feelings, invariably commend it and all connected with it, and are always found on the side of good order in any time of murmuring or discontent. If they consider it a *duty* to occasionally speak of the superior comforts and freedom of home, they make an ingenious exception of themselves, and always have a good reason for never being quite ready to go thither. Persons of this class enjoy a great deal themselves, and confer a great deal of happiness upon their fellow patients, and upon all in any way connected with them, and being more than an offset to their antipodes in faith and feeling, contribute largely to the comfortable side of Asylum life.

There are those to be found in every Asylum who are under the dominion of fixed delusions, which rule all their thoughts and feelings, and completely shape their conduct and intercourse with others. Such are the Kings and Philanthropists and those who assume the prerogatives of the Deity. With some the delusion is so complete, that their residence becomes to them the council chamber or palace, whence state papers and decrees are constantly issued under sign-manual and seal, and with every show of authority. Others realize their detention and attribute it to the jealousy of their friends, or the intrigues and persecutions of their enemies. These persons are quiet and complacent so long as their fancies and plans are not seriously disputed or interfered with, and afford unending amusement to their fellows. They furnish schemes for the amelioration of the condition of all mankind; advise kings and emperors in the administration of their realms; demonstrate to Garibaldi how he could have liberated and united Italy, with half the pains taken, and provide without the aid of a convention a most satisfactory form of government for a seceding confederacy, or a consolidated and undisturbable Union.

Again, there are those whose exuberant imaginings are to them unquestioned realities, whose lives are an unbroken vision of splendor, wealth and power. They will tell you of their coffers filled with countless gems and jewels; of their treasuries overflowing with untold gold; of their palaces numberless and adorned with oriental profusion and magnificence; of their warehouses packed with the costliest goods and most valuable merchandise; of their innumerable herds grazing upon a thousand hills, and their countless ships which cross every sea and trade in every port. They recognize every train of cars which passes, and every manufactory and ship-yard, and residence as their own, and all sales of stocks and stuffs as made by their direction. They are full of schemes for building hospitals which shall provide for all the sick of the country; hotels which shall accommodate millions, and ships to which the Great Eastern shall be but a wherry; and all this when their trembling limbs and imperfect utterance, and shambling gait, reveal their entire dependence upon others for the simplest services, and betoken their inevitable fate.

Others there are, whose delusions are as complete, but less exalted, who are thoroughly satisfied with themselves and every body else; who manifest more formality of manner and nicety of dress than when in health, and who display great ingenuity in the face of the most stubborn facts, in interweaving every existing circumstance and every event which happens, with their fancies, and recognizing every one they meet, whether associate or stranger, as a relative, or acquaintance of long standing, confidently naming the time and place of their last meeting.

Unhappily, insanity has other forms of exhibition and other representatives in every Asylum. In glancing at these we pass with a word, such as are the subjects of distressing delusions and halluciations, whose hours, with the exception of the few passed in troubled sleep, are given up to the most torturing fancies; to combating enemies of every sort and shape; to resisting all kinds of personal insult and violence; or, who in despair are every moment expecting the most horrible doom; and who look upon their fellow patients and their attendants, and the officers, as abettors in their sufferings, or the disguised executioners of their fate; and that most pitiable class who are bowed down with a sense of guilt, who consider themselves the most wicked of mortals and justly abandoned of God, whose only expectation is intense misery here, and unmitigated woe forever: and those too, who are always bemoaning the past, who look upon their lives as an utter failure, as a series of mistakes and misadventures, and who believe themselves ridiculed and despised by all.

And we come to others, whose malady is prominently manifested in a change of disposition and a perversion of feeling, who, having eyes, see nothing about them but what is uncomfortable and ill-managed, and having ears hear every thing amiss. They are perpetually complaining of their ill-treatment, of the little regard which is paid to their feelings and wishes, of the gross neglect of their necessities, and of the persecution which they are forced to endure by having unwittingly incurred the displeasure of their attendants or the officers of the house. If extraordinary attention is paid them, they perceive underneath it some sinister design, or sneeringly contrast it with some previous fancied neglect; or, if they are not prominently noticed and particularly conversed with, they are sullen and abusive. With much calmness of manner and apparent candor, a person of this class will descant when an opportunity offers, upon the mismanagement of the house, and the treatment of the patients. "If this person were used so and so, he would be much better than he is; or, if an opposite course were taken with that one, his uncomfortable condition would be avoided." His food is never of the right kind or properly cooked; his medicines are not calulated to relieve him, but on the contrary *cause* his uncomfortable feelings; *his* family physician would never dream of prescribing so absurdly. If he is invited to a drive with others, he objects to the company and prefers a single carriage, or if that is offered him, he does not wish to be seen alone with an attendant, but chooses to go in as good style as others, with a span of horses and in a social way. If a game of billiards or tenpins is proposed to him, he does not wish to spend his time so foolishly, he would rather walk, and if that be cheerfully accorded him, he is sure to insist upon going in some objectionable direction. If in any instance his expressed wishes are so clearly met as to leave no possible pretext for dissatisfaction, the utmost graciousness which he ever reaches in answer is, that "it will *do* for the want of something better."

In some cases such a state is masked by gentle manners and a pleasing exterior. The individual will make himself exceedingly agreeable to a fellow patient, and will thoroughly ingratiate himself into his favor and win his confidence so as to draw from him all the particulars of his private history, the circumstances of his leaving home, the minutiæ of his disordered feelings, and then with well feigned sympathy and adroit questions and insinuations, will implicate the motives of his friends in immuring one "so rational" as he in an Asylum, and of those here in debarring him from free communication with home; or by suggesting doubts whether his condition is understood by those who have the care of him, and intimating that he is regarded with indifference by them, will gradually infect him with his own poisoned feelings, so as to excite him to open complaints, and then leave him for another victim. To the next, perhaps, he will detail his own personal trials; how he has been misunderstood and ill-treated by his own kin. He will state their "charges against him," and his entire innocence thereof; his patience under great provocation; his forbearance and great magnanimity, that when he could have clearly proved himself in the right, he would not do so to the injury of others; and by taking a little from one circumstance and adding a little to another and coloring all, will impress his companion with the belief that the dark ages have not gone clear by; that even now ill will and evil designs cloaked as friendship, and by a pretext, can summarily dispose of a person who is in no wise insane. Under this new light the individual must review his own case, easily inferring that what has been done in one instance, may have been done in another. Cases like the foregoing are more numerous outside of an Asylum than within, and not being recognized as *disease* do an immense amount of mischief.

The care of such as these and others in all the multifarious phases of this wonderful disease, who fill the apartments of an Asylum for the insane, is a task of great responsibility, and if fully met does not lead to an idle or an easy life. Every attendant should possess untiring patience, unfailing kindness, unresting watchfulness, intelligence quick to discover, and a disposition to anticipate wants, tact in management, and no small amount of discretion and decision, all directed by an unaffected sense of accountability to Him who seeth in secret and weighs the motives of every act. High as these qualifications are, they are not given merely for a theoretical standard of excellence, but a record of what is always sought for in those to whom we entrust the immediate care of our patients. Sometimes, of course, we are disappointed, and when a person is found inapt, (and the position is such that any unfitness cannot remain concealed,) he is directly supplanted by some one promising better. Kindness is the over-ruling law of the house, and whoever violates this law, cannot retain his place. Any one who has an intimate acquaintance with a properly regulated Asylum, will readily certify to the patience under insult and reproach, the unflagging attention to real and fancied wants, and the hearty kindness shown by the immediate attendants upon the insane, constituting in its circle and rarely known outside of it, a heroism of self-sacrifice and humanity, which in a larger scope, has been recognized in a Howard, a Dix, and a Nightingale. Patients who *thoroughly* recover in an Asylum, *always* testify to the kindness of their treatment, and wonder at the considerate attention given them by strangers, which they had supposed could only be received from the hand of affection and at home. They *always* regard the Asylum and all appertaining to it, with unqualified gratitude and respect, and express it in terms coined by their own strong sense of misery escaped and benefit gained. So true is this that I speak advisedly when I say that ninety-nine of a hundred ill reports which exist concerning our institutions for the insane, will certainly be found to be the uncorrected impressions of persons who have been discharged therefrom *uncured*, and of course have believed every restraint and thwart a wrong, and who also are, or have been, eloquent upon abuses received from their friends; or else they are the bitter tales of employés, who have been removed for neglect of duty or unfitness for so responsible a charge. Happy am I to say that we have been annoyed but little from such sources, to which every institution is liable, and must be, so long as insanity misconstrues motives, or misconduct chafing under chastisement, seeks other shoulders than its own, for its conscious misdeeds, and so long as people who listen do not consider how a little disease or temper will change one's whole view and a little coloring affect a whole transaction.

In order to a thorough recovery from insanity, it is necessary that the person affected should remain under appropriate treatment, not only until convalesence commences, but until it is established; until the mind has returned to its natural channels, and the feelings have assumed a healthy character and the general physical health which is apt to indicate the mental state, is, to a great extent, confirmed. By appropriate treatment is meant that care which is necessary to prevent one from self-injury and exposure; that positive attention to regularity of the habits of taking food, sleep and exercise so often disregarded by the insane; all necessary medication for the cure of existing disease so frequently disavowed, and masked by the mental state, and what is always desirable and in most cases indispensable, a removal from home and the familiar faces and surroundings which are closely associated with the morbid state of mind, and are changed from comforts to sources of constant irritation; and such suitable appliances as will divert the mind from brooding over delusions and nursing perverted feelings. When a person becomes so far well as to begin to think and reason correctly, and especially when he begins again to exercise his accustomed kindly feelings towards those from whom he has been morbidly estranged, and to desire their presence and society, friends sometimes think that an interview with them must be beneficial, and that deferring it must be injurious, or that the recovery so finely commenced, can better and more rapidly, and more satisfactorily be perfected with them, and amongst all the prized comforts and influences of home, unmindful of the fact that their presence prematurely, and before sufficient mental strength has been gained, or even their familiar handwriting and expressions are almost sure by some association unknown to them, and unrecognized even by the patient, to start a diseased train of thought and re-light the whole fire of excited and embittered feeling. In a few instances during the last year, such opinions have controlled the action of persons having friends here, and such an experience has been its bitter result. There have been others to whom the *expense* of maintaining a friend would have become a serious burden, and have inclined them to an earlier removal than was consistent with safety, but who have been aided by the funds so thoughtfully and generously placed at your disposal, and who will reap the benefit thereof in the life-long blessing of a sound mind; for the surest and almost only protection against a return of this sad disease consists in a thorough and confirmed recovery.

Too much can hardly be said of the great importance of an *early* resort to proper treatment in *every* case of insanity. No instance of decided mental obliquity should ever be considered of trifling moment. As the brain is the most important organ of the human system, so any indication of its ill-working should be regarded with serious concern and reference to its immediate and entire correction. It should be understood that the mischief of all those temporizing expedients and second best ways commonly resorted to, and almost never with benefit, such as supervision at home, visiting acquaintances, travelling with friends, does not consist merely in a loss of time and a proportionate deferring of recovery, nor in the simple aggrevation of the disorder to a more protracted, yet limited disease, but in this, that to these ill-results is superadded the fearful one of irrecoverably wasting the period in which the disease is amenable to remedies, and fixing the fact of its incurability. In the form of disease which is of a melancholy and depressing nature, a prompt and right course is pre-eminently important, not only for the reasons above given, but for the tendency to self-destruction, which always exists in such cases. The woeful experience of the last year in multiplied instances in our community, gives greater emphasis to this consideration than any words can give. Would that the lesson of this experience could be so generally and impressively learned as to govern the the conduct of those who may be placed in like circumstances in the future, and prevent their realizing its bitter repetition.

The form of disease referred to is usually gradual in its development. A depressing moral cause may or may not have preceded it. Dyspepsia in its various forms is often its precursor and cause. The skin grows pale or sallow, and is moist and clammy; the eyes are dull and turned towards the ground; the expression becomes anxious and the looks haggard; nervousness of manner appears; the person is thoughtful and abstracted, and apt to be petulant. He evinces little interest in his usual pursuits or friends; he is more silent than common, and inclines to be alone; he answers all questions concerning his health by monosyllables, and deprecating gestures or brief declarations that he is miserable; he gives no satisfactory explanation of his change of manner, it may be that he can give no other than that he is overwhelmed by an unaccountable sadness. Sometimes the person is extremely restless, and walks the floor hour by hour in silence, broken by an occasional deep drawn sigh. His appetite abates; his sleep grows less and less, until it is confined to a few troubled hours towards morning, from which he awakes unrefreshed to greater misery. Oftentimes the disturbance is so manifestly confined to the feelings, and the judgment is left so clear and correct upon such subjects as he can be temporarily interested in, that insanity is not suspected, and the malady is called "low spirits," or "a fit of the blues" and no anxiety is felt for the result.

But a person remaining in such a state for *only a short time* is not safe from injury by his own hand. Many have been the instances where suicide has been attempted under just such conditions, wherein the actor has been entirely unable to give any other reason for his conduct than a desire to escape from such mysterious and insurmountable wretchedness. Here the intellect remains clear and capable of reasoning, but it is directed and managed by the diseased emotions. The person is conscious at times that his anxiety and gloom are unreasonable and unworthy, but he *cannot* make an effectual effort for his own relief; his will is powerless; his thoughts are at the mercy of his feelings.

In the next class of cases, or in the progress of these, with the same physical symptoms and the same depressed state of the emotions, (for they are common in greater or less severity to all forms of "melancholia,") the intellect is implicated. The person becomes suspicious that some one is insidiously seeking his injury or his life. The delusion may fix upon an individual, and that perhaps his best friend, or upon one with whom he has had a previous disagreement which now assumes a fearful importance in his eyes, or it may be an indefinite somebody who has maliciously marked him as his victim. He secretly asks some one in whom he places confidence, if a prosecution has not been commenced against him, or if an officer is not at hand to arrest him; or, he fears that his food has been poisoned and declines it outright, or unless it be first tasted by another. He closely watches those who may chance to be conversing in his sight, and overhears them laying plans for his being seized and burned alive. Or, he starts at every outcry and furtively looks around fearing some stealthy violence to his person, and is in continued fear of death. This dread of death which is apt to be frequently expressed, deceives and misleads those about him; for, inconsistent as it appears to be, such persons are invariably seeking the means of anticipating others in inflicting upon themselves the very fate from which they seem to shrink.

Again, a person's whole attention becomes directed to his own delinquencies. His life appears to him to have been but a series of unmitigated meannesses and crimes; all his motives have been selfish and corrupt, and although he has appeared to others to be correct and honest, it was only because he had been successful in deceiving them. He declares that he has had every opportunity to think right, and every inducement to do right and yet has always thought and acted wrong. He strives for a time to defend himself against his conscience, but he is defeated and condemned. He desires and yet dreads nothing so much as to make a revelation of all his hypocrisies. He prays earnestly, agonizingly for forgiveness, but his prayers are not and cannot be heard, for he finds that he has forfeited the favor of God; he has deliberately scorned a suffering Savior, and the door of Heaven is forever shut against him. He has committed the "unpardonable sin," and finds his own character and doom most unmistakably and fearfully described in the Book which had, until now perhaps, been all his comfort and all his hope.

The delusion increases and he becomes the incarnation of evil—the very arch-fiend. Through all this he seeks both secretly and openly to exchange the horrors and forebodings of his present existence for what he is sure will be for him the more horrible, but yet definite realities of eternity.

Again, with others a fear of poverty and disgrace becomes the ruling emotion. It controls all the thoughts and is the constant subject of conversation. If the individual is pointed to his estates, or to his merchandise, or to the undoubted balances upon his books, or even to his solid bags of gold, it all goes for nothing, it cannot save him, for something terrible is going to happen which he *could* speak of if he would, that will involve him and all connected with him; or, he has ruined himself and his innocent family and become the by-word of the town, and only want and starvation or the almshouse, stare him in the face. In his view there is but one escape from all this misery, and he quietly and assiduously seeks it.

Again, others come to a feeling of utter worthlessness and of utter incompetency to do anything or serve any useful or respectable purpose in the world. They think they are unable to do the simplest and commonest things. In the morning they cannot rise, and at night they cannot retire. They cannot go out for a walk even, or if out, they never can return. They cannot work or read or play, or if induced or compelled to do either, and the result is pointed at to convince them of their mistaken notions, it makes no sort of impression. Their better feelings are blunted;

they love nothing, they take pleasure in nothing, and they are interested in nothing. They believe that they are despised by their friends as much as they despise themselves, and yet are keenly sensitive to any slight or neglect, though they disavow it and declare that they are unworthy of consideration. If urged to rouse themselves to action, and told that they are competent to excel in their business or familiar duties, they will smile contemptuously, and tell you how mistaken you are, and insist upon it that they ought never to have been born; that they are but "cumberers of the ground"—useless and a grief to themselves and only fit *to die.* This consummation is ever desired and ever sought.

In any of the phases of this disease above described, the individual is unfit to be trusted with his own personal liberty, and unsafe from *suicide,* except he be under unremitting supervision. Whether discovered to others or not, the determination to the act is invariably present under such circumstances, and the existence of any of the above groups of symptoms, whether more or less distinct, should be considered abundant proof of the existence of the suicidal intent, and lead to corresponding care. The end is sought most cunningly and patiently. It may be fully and pathetically disavowed; a hopeful and even cheerful manner may be perfectly assumed, and every method adroitly used to lull suspicion and relax vigilance—and always, at the least expected moment, the fearful act is accomplished! No arrangement of a private house, no ordinary thoroughness of supervision, nothing but the protection of an Asylum and the trained vigilance of its attendants can give even a reasonable degree of safety for such persons. And the Asylum should be sought at the outset, and no half way measure first be tried.

I am led to speak thus fully and earnestly by an observation of repeated instances of fatal delay during the last twelvemonth, and the descriptions given and the results forewarned are drawn from real life, and the bitter experience of sorrowing hearts. The newspapers of to-day announce the suicide of "a gentleman who has always enjoyed the highest respect and confidence of his fellow-townsmen, and who leaves a deeply bereaved wife and family," and also add that "for a *number of weeks* he has been suffering under a *depression of spirits* from some unknown cause." It is rare to take up a paper in which a paragraph of similar import does not meet the eye. This "depression of spirits" is of great significance. It should never be disregarded. It calls for greater watchfulness and more diligent care than the threatenings of a fever or the first tokens of consumption. Would that this warning might be heeded, for timely and proper action will save the life of many a "respected citizen," and prevent the "deep bereavement" of many a family.

In suitable weather, our people spend a great deal of time out of doors, in walking, driving, and in various agreeable methods of exercise. The extensive enlargement of the grounds devoted to the use of patients over land already secured for the purpose, is anticipated with great eagerness, and will prove an addition of incalculable importance to the pleasures as well as the curative resources of the Institution. Our saddle ponies continue to be great favorites with the ladies, and are in constant use. Such ample provision in the way of good horses and carriages is made for driving, as to satisfy the desires and tastes of a household not distinguished for the reasonableness of its demands. This method of recreation, agreeable to every one, is particularly so here, where a drive in any direction never fails to present a landscape of surpassing beauty and subjects for conversation and thought more profitable by far, and healthy, than the threadbare worriments and hard-ridden fancies which would otherwise be dwelt upon. Some of our male patients have been engaged in mechanical employments, though not to any great extent, their previous pursuits and education in a great majority of instances not having been such as to induce a desire for such occupation. In the haying season, many could be pleasantly employed, and although not particularly expert in the use of the scythe and the rake, found immense satisfaction in the various operations of the field. In addition to the standard amusements of ball, billiards, and bowling, for which we have abundant facilities, an innovation pleasantly combining diversion and exercise, has been made under the direction of Dr. Dio. Lewis, in the introduction of his valuable system of Gymnastics. He has spent much time in patient and judicious instruction to large classes on both sides of the house, and succeeded in interesting and accomplishing them in the numerous feats of his art. Much benefit has resulted therefrom, not confined to those actually engaged in the exercises; the bystanders could laugh heartily at the efforts of others, and a new interest has been attached to other varieties of physical exercise, and to the common amusements of battledore, bagatelle, chess and cards. Anything which "diverts or turns one aside from himself, and thus helps one to forget himself for a little" is valuable in the treatment of the insane. A reasonable amount of employment is especially important to the happiness and well being of the ladies of the household, and fortunately they are more easily supplied than the other sex, with whatever in this respect may be familiar and agreeable to their tastes. An enthusiastic interest always exists in the accomplishment of what is called "fancy work." Every new device of crocheting is seized upon with avidity and mastered, and the endless mysteries of netting and needlework are taught and learned and practiced. An astonishing number of "afghans" and "sontags," and other creations with wonderful names, such as ladies greatly delight in, are ceaselessly appearing, besides the manufacture of a multitude of more subtantial articles in the common way of sewing and knitting. Much work is thus accomplished by the ladies for themselves and their friends, and for the Asylum, but many busy fingers would have been idle often, had these been the only sources from which employment could be derived. Happily, however, those who desire or need occupation, have been for some time past, and will be for some months to come, provided with such employment as is peculiarly agreeable to their feelings.

The ladies are always ready to engage in any charitable work, and heartily contribute their labor day after day, when the materials for the purpose are at hand. To purchase these, a gentleman of well-known generosity has lately sent me his check for two hundred dollars, and the combined results of warm, strong articles of clothing are given to the poor.

About three hundred and fifty volumes have been added to the library during the year. We receive all the principal reviews, magazines and newspapers of the day, foreign as well as local, affording an ample and entertaining supply of reading. The events of the day in their succession—the arrival of the Great Eastern, the visit of the Japanese, the Italian war, the movements of Garabaldi, the Prince of Wales' progress, the political campaign, election news, the capture of Pekin, and the rights of secession and coercion, have each excited attention, and have been commented upon with as much interest and perhaps as wisely as in the great world outside of us.

As many of the family as could safely do so, have visited the different places of interest and amusement in the city. The Aquarial Gardens, the Picture Gallery of the Athenæum, and the Mechanics' Fair have been visited with great satisfaction. Some have enjoyed the Opera and the Museum, and others were delighted with the wonderful chorus of the children in the Music Hall, at the School Festival and the Prince's visit, and many have witnessed the various military parades, and the regattas upon the neighboring rivers. In their season, large sleighing parties have been made up and followed by festivities, and the holydays of the year have, as usual, been celebrated by social gatherings in "the oval room." Our people remember with pleasure the musical entertainment given them by Mr. William Mason. They were delighted and astonished by the rare beauty of the music, and the marvellous facility of its production. The commodious hall in the left wing has been conveniently furnished, and was opened for the winter a few weeks since by a concert from the Mendelssohn Quintette Club. It is needless to praise their performance; it was, as usual, exquisite. The hall was filled with eager listeners drawn from all parts of the house, in some instances every member of a gallery being present. The skilful fingering of the performers was watched with great interest, and every piece was warmly applauded. For an hour and a half, our family enjoyed as much as we could desire—enjoyed, as some expressed it, every moment,—and went back to their rooms to recall the sweet sounds, and talk of their satisfaction. On last Thursday afternoon, the Rev. Mr. Lowe, of Somerville, very kindly gave us a lecture on Constantinople, and the peculiarities of its inhabitants as personally observed by him a few years ago. His descriptions were extremely interesting, and held the audience in close attention. As usual upon Sunday, many of the patients have attended the different churches in the neighborhood. The Sunday evening service in the right wing, has been largely attended, and the time devoted to sacred music is always greatly enjoyed and always productive of good.

Since the last Report was made, Dr. Jerome C. Smith and Mr. Henry H. Benson have resigned the offices of Assistant Physician and Supervisor, which they had respectively held for a number of years. Our kindest wishes for their prosperity follow these gentlemen in their new circle of duties.

Permit me, gentlemen, in closing, to acknowledge gratefully the personal kindness which you have shown me, and the unvarying support which you have given me in all the transactions of the year; and also to express to you the high estimation in which I hold the services of those associated with me as resident officers, and my entire satisfaction with the management of their several trusts, and the efficiency with which every daily duty and every exigency has been met by them.

We would always acknowledge the hand of God in the ways of this Institution, that in the future as in the past, He may direct our paths.

JOHN E. TYLER,
Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1861.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole number under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average number of Patients.
1818–19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
	4703	4516	.	570	1729	2169	.	.

Table of Admissions and Results, at Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1860.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Whole Number treated.			Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated, Unfit, Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.		Out-Patients treated.
					Paying Board.	Paying Board part of the time.	Free.																	Paying.	Free.	
1821 to 1841	7992	..	..	..	..	..	..	3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..			
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	..	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	4 5-7	6 6-7			
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	..	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	6 1-7			
1843	365	183	167	15	..	..	..	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6			
1844	435	250	174	11	..	..	..	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	3 6-7	7 1-7			
1845	453	265	176	12	..	..	..	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	5 4-7	6 6-7			
1846	459	250	182	27	..	..	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	3 1-2	4 3-4			
1847	674	354	279	41	..	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	3 1-2	4 1-2	..	..	328
1848	804	460	283	61	..	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	3 1-7	5	..	..	378
1849	870	543	273	54	..	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	2 4-7	5 5-7	..	..	272
1850	746	427	242	77	..	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	2 6-7	6	..	..	294
1851	839	477	298	64	..	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6	..	..	237
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	3 1-4	5	..	..	248
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	3 1-6	7	..	..	358
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10	..	..	477
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17 3-10	3 3-7	11 4-7	..	..	645
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5	..	..	887
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17 7-10	2 2-3	5	..	..	1574
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2	..	..	2223
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	653	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	4 2-3	14	140	3523
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	$9\frac{3}{4}$	149	33	175	80	128	233	18 7-10	4	6	15	121	4433
	23367							11225		6693	1940	984	2237													15877

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FOURTEEN YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847	$5.81	$5,001.00	..	..	$19,511.00	$24,512.00	$36.37
1848	4.98	5,074.00	..	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	5.04	4,788.00	..	..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850	5.16	4,226.00	..	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	5.38	5,424.00	..	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	4.87	5,359.00	..	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	5.22	5,562.00	..	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	5.73	6,128.00	..	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855	6.21	8,889.17	..	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	6.11	8,466.25	..	..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857	6.45	7,336.83	..	..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858	6.53	7,308.80	..	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	5.76	6,020.26	$7,400.25	$31,910.47	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1861.

WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
N. I. BOWDITCH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 *Mount Vernon Street.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	21 *Allston Street.*
J. AMORY DAVIS,	*Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 *Bromfield Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
ROBERT M. MASON,	17 *Milk Street.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	16 *India Wharf.*
MARTIN BRIMMER,	48 *Beacon Street.*
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 *Ashburton Place.*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
	Artist.
OLIVER H. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
FRANCIS H. BROWN,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
SIDNEY H. CARNEY,	
JOSEPH W. CUSHING,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
JOHN G. BLAKE,	
HARVEY HOWARD,	*Steward.*
	Matron.

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
J. BLACKMER, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEO. A. GOODELL,	*Supervisors.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

Committees.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND MASON.

Committee on Accounts.

MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND DAVIS.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. WIGGLESWORTH AND DALE.

Committee on Repairs.

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

Visiting Committee.

February, . .	Messrs.	MASON AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	"	BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON,
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WIGGLESWORTH.
July, . . .	"	WIGGLESWORTH AND BEEBE.
August, . .	"	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	"	LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . .	"	DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, .	"	HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND MASON.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

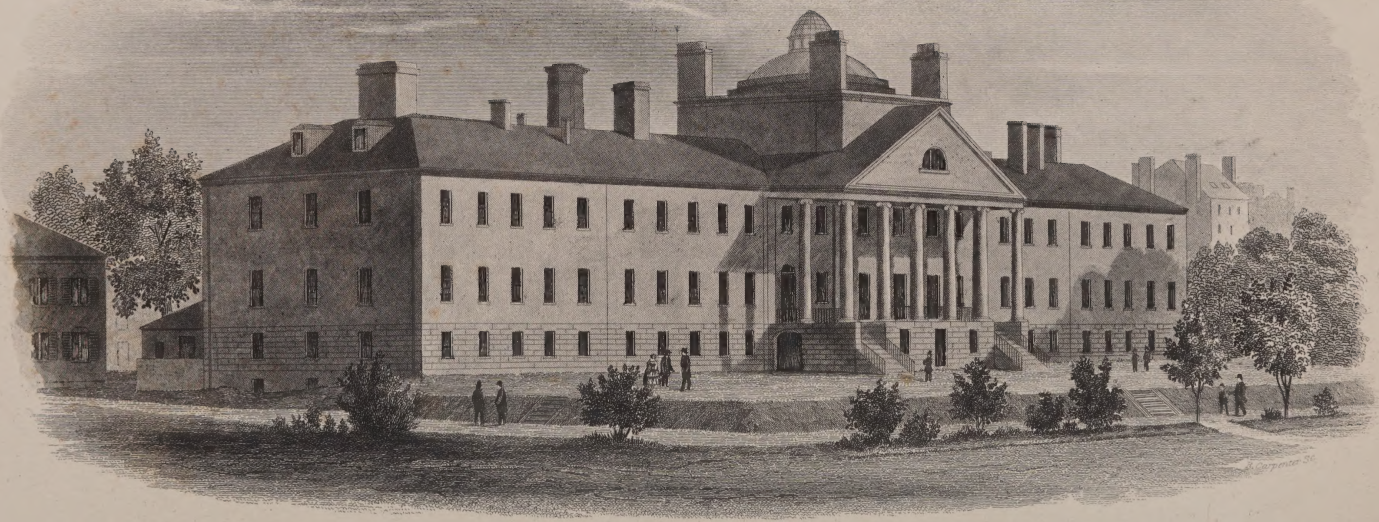
PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 5, 1862.

1861

BOSTON:
1862.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.


B. Carpenter Sc.

Maſsachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 5, 1862.

BOSTON:
1862.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the Accounts of the Institution, and present a statement of its general condition, respectfully Report:—

That they have examined the Accounts, presented to them by the Treasurer, as made up to 31st December, 1861, and find them correctly cast and properly vouched. The Books appear to be kept in the most systematic manner; and the evidences of property were exhibited, and found to be satisfactory.

The productive property of the Corporation consists of,—

Real Estate,	$42,709.20
Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Stock,	50,000.00
Bank Stocks,	34,234.75
Manufacturing Stocks,	36,335.00
Public Loans,	53,500.00
Annuities at Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Office,	26,000.00
Notes and Mortgages,	31,051.41
Balances due for Board Bills, &c.,	22,478.08
Cash on Deposit,	10,857.61
	$307,166.05
Exclusive of Asylum Estate, at Somerville,	$332,712.27
" " Hospital Estate, in Boston,	289,347.64
	$622,059.91

The Expenses of the Hospital Department for the year, have been,

For Stores,	$15,139.35	
Wages,	8,675.45	
Medicines, Wines, &c.,	2,510.60	
Surgical Instruments, &c.,	618.51	
Furniture,	1,462.95	
Fuel,	3,371.18	
Stationery,	130.80	
Repairs,	1,057.91	
Contingencies,	362.20	
Books,	177.58	
Salaries,	3,730.86	
Proportion of General Expenses,	1,716.91	
Total,		$38,954.30

The Expenses of the Asylum have been,

For Stores,	$26,517.55	
Stationery,	144.15	
Wages,	12,177.58	
Medicines,	1,192.31	
Contingencies,	1,628.98	
Diversions,	2,367.06	
Library,	714.57	
Fuel,	2,335.65	
Furniture,	3,332.90	
Repairs,	7,360.03	
Lights,	1,958.20	
Salaries,	4,250.00	
Proportion of General Expenses,	1,716.90	
	$65,695.88	
Less, Net Receipts from Farm Account, &c.,	2,384.01	
		63,311.87
Making the aggregate expenses for the year		$102,266.17

Amount brought forward, ... $102,266.17

The Income of the Corporation has been,

From Board at Asylum,	$64,657.79		
at Hospital,	5,347.27		
		$70,005.06	
Hospital Life Insurance Co., .		5,000.00	
Annual Subscribers for Free Beds, ...		2,725.00	
Income from Funds in aid of Patients at Hospital, . . .		12,035.03	
And in aid of Patients at Asylum, ...		3,285.00	
Income from General Fund, .		2,946.35	
			95,996.44
Showing an excess of Expenses over Income of .			$6,269.73

This statement shows that the Hospital is in much need of further aid to enable it to continue its work of beneficence on a scale commensurate with the wants of the public.

It appears that the cost of Free Beds at the Hospital upon which the average number of patients for the year has been 121, is $33,269.90

while the Income from Funds for their support, is . . .	$11,652.45	
and from Annual Subscribers,	2,725.00	
		14,377.45
leaving a balance chargeable to the General Fund of		$18,892.45

In this view of the case, it is extremely desirable that the number of Annual Subscribers for Free Beds, should be increased, and we cannot doubt that an appeal to our citizens for that purpose, would be promptly responded to.

The Debt of the Corporation on the 31st December, for which it is paying interest, was as follows:

Loan at Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Office, for funds to build new Cottage,	$30,000.00
Notes, given in part payment for Land bought of Joy Estate,	15,000.00
Notes to Boston Bank, for money borrowed in anticipation of Income,	18,000.00
	$63,000.00

Of the $18,000.00 above-named, the amount of $13,000.00 has been paid off prior to the date of this Report.

The Report of the Resident Physician, herewith submitted, shows that during the year 1861, there were admitted 1416 patients, viz: 849 males, and 567 females. The number admitted on account of accidents was 297. The whole number of patients treated during the year was 1552. The average number of patients was 140. The average weekly cost of each patient, including repairs, was $5.35; excluding repairs, $5.20½. It will be noticed that the number of patients admitted, viz., 1416, is uncommonly large. The largest number previously admitted in any one year was 1240, which was the number in 1860, and also in 1859.

The Committee have pleasure in bearing testimony to the fidelity and efficiency with which the Resident

Physician and the other Officers of the Hospital have discharged their important duties.

We are also gratified in being able to state that the Hospital has ministered during the past year to the comfort of many of our volunteer soldiers, who had become disabled by illness.

No case suitable for treatment has been rejected, whether the patient was able to pay board or not. The Wards have not been full at any time, and a much larger number of acute cases would have been received had they been presented.

The Report of the Physician to Out-patients, Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, shows that 3219 medical patients, and 1556 surgical ones came for aid during the year.

Whole number of applicants,				4775
Medical,	3219	Surgical,	1556	
Americans,	1798	Foreigners,	2977	
Treated,	4676	Not treated,	99	
Number of prescriptions given,			1368	

The Medical patients comprised,

Americans,	1049	Foreigners,	2170	Total, 3219
Male adults,	694	Female adults,	1583	
Male minors,	470	Female minors,	472	

The Surgical patients comprised,

Americans,	749	Foreigners,	807	Total, 1556
Male adults,	550	Female adults,	401	
Male minors,	375	Female minors,	230	

These are patients who call at the Hospital for advice and medicine or surgical operations, and leave as soon as they have been attended to. The benefits of the Institution are thus widely extended. The surgical out-door patients are treated by the attending surgeons, and the medical patients by Dr. Abbot, who deserves much credit for his faithful performance of the duties of his office.

The Physicians and Surgeons report the Treadwell Library in good condition. It contains 2577 volumes.

The Report of the Superintendent of the Asylum herewith submitted, shows that 298 patients have been under treatment during the year just closed, of whom 146 were males, and 152 females. There have been admitted 111 persons, viz.,—55 males, and 56 females; discharged, 110, viz.,—60 males, and 50 females; remaining, 188, viz.,—86 males, and 102 females.

The average cost of each patient was $6.07 per week.

The Asylum has continued to maintain its high reputation. Its officers deserve the thanks of the Trustees and the confidence of the community. Their labors are arduous, but they have their reward in the relief they afford and the gratitude they awaken.

The building, commenced several months since on the grounds of the Asylum, for female patients in a high state of excitement, is now well advanced, and promises to supply a want which has been long felt, by providing for patients of this character all the comforts of which their situation admits.

In March last, a donation of five hundred dollars was received from James Bowdoin Bradlee, Esquire, to be expended in the purchase of books for the use of the patients. It was a very acceptable addition to our means of providing them agreeable occupation. The report of Dr. Tyler shows that large additions have been made from this source to the Library of the Asylum.

In April last, the Board received intelligence of the death of Nathaniel I. Bowditch, Esquire, Vice-President of our Corporation. The following resolution, which was passed on that occasion, shows the estimation in which he was held by those who had enjoyed the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance with him for many years.

> "*Resolved*, That the long connexion of Mr. Bowditch with this Institution as Secretary, Trustee, Chairman of the Board, and Vice-President, extending through a period of thirty-five years; the untiring devotion of all the faculties of his mind and heart to the promotion of its interests; his fidelity, intelligence, ability, patience and firmness in the discharge of duty; his gentle, joyous, and modest demeanor under all circumstances; his sympathy with suffering, and his many noble and generous acts for its alleviation; in short, his whole character, moral and intellectual, constantly developing and maturing, and his whole life always growing wiser and better and more useful, have won for him the respect, admiration and love of all the members of the successive Boards of Trustees of this Corporation, and of the Physicians and Surgeons and other officers, who, from time to time, have been connected with it, and demand from us this tribute of regard for his memory."

Mr. Bowditch bequeathed to the Hospital, five thousand dollars to form a Fund, the income of which should be used for providing artificial limbs for patients whose limbs had been amputated at our Institution. He also bequeathed two thousand dollars to furnish the means for continuing his history of the Hospital, and publishing another edition at some future time.

In January of the present year, the Trustees received a communication from the Hon. William Appleton, announcing his donation of ten thousand dollars, to be added to the "Appleton Fund, for the assistance and support of needy curable patients at the McLean Asylum." Mr. Appleton had previously given ten thousand dollars for the same object. He also, in connexion with the other executors of the late Samuel Appleton's Will, had added to this Fund the like sum of ten thousand dollars from the means which the Will had left at their disposal. He had also given twenty thousand dollars to provide the excellent accommodations afforded by the Appleton Wards at the Asylum, so that he ranks among our greatest benefactors.

We cannot better conclude this report, than by expressing the hope, that Mr. Appleton's munificence may encourage others to go and do likewise; so that the friends of the Hospital may no longer have occasion for the regret which they feel that its usefulness is impaired by its want of adequate pecuniary resources.

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,
J. AMORY DAVIS.

Boston, February 5, 1862.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

FOR THE YEAR 1861.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL, JAN. 1, 1861.

Paying, 15. :: Free, 121. :: Total, 136.

Of these 73 were males, and 63 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1861, TO JAN. 1, 1862.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	194	59	253
" " " part of the time,	25	7	32
" entirely free, ...	630	501	1131
	849	567	1416

Of these, 1 paid $20 ; 5 paid $15 ; 5 paid $12 ; 22 paid $11 ; 16 paid $10 ; 7 paid $6 ; and 229 paid $4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 268 ; paying part of the time, 32 ; free, 1252 ; total, 1552.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	499	332	831
Much relieved, ...	80	50	130
Relieved, ...	101	87	188
Not relieved, ...	46	33	79
Not treated, ...	26	31	57
Dead, ...	73	26	99
Eloped and Dismissed, ...	18	10	28
	843	569	1412

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING, DEC. 31, 1861.

Males, 80. :: Females, 60. :: Total, 140.

Of these, 16 were paying, and 124 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 7 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 297. Of these, a large number were seriously or fatally injured, and many of them were received in a dying condition. 45½ per cent. of the deaths were among medical patients; 54½ per cent. among surgical patients.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 6; greatest number of paying patients, 37; of free patients, 135; greatest total, 162; the least number in private rooms was 1; least paying, 6; least free, 104; least total, 120.

The average number of patients was 140; males, 75; females, 65.

The average number of paying patients was 19; 11 American, and 8 foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 37; 24 American, and 13 foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 6; 3 American, and 3 foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston,	858	Rhode Island,	9
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	449	Connecticut,	3
Maine,	38	New York,	6
New Hampshire,	37	Other States,	4
Vermont,	5	British Provinces,	4
		Europe,	3

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	152
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	170
Maine,	114
New Hampshire,	53
Vermont,	23
Rhode Island,	12
Connecticut,	10
New York,	20
Southern and West'n States,	19
South America,	1
Total Americans,	574

British Provinces,	88
Great Britain,	88
Ireland,	597
Germany,	33
Norway and Sweden,	11
Russia,	1
France,	11
Italy,	4
Spain,	1
Western Islands,	6
East Indies,	2
Total Foreigners,	842

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	63	181	9
Laborers,	19	168	
Farmers,	13	28	3
Minors,	15	96	1
Seamen,	21	24	6
Clerks,	14	9	1
Teamsters,	6	21	1
Traders,	17	17	
Servants,	5	22	3
Soldiers,	5	62	
Merchants,	7		
Physicians,	2		
Clergymen,	3	2	1
Lawyers,	2		
Teachers,	2	1	
	194	631	25

Total males, 850. Of this number, 42 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	7	307	1
Minors,	12	44	1
Wives,	27	71	2
Widows,	3	21	
Seamstresses,	6	42	2
Teachers,		2	1
Operatives,	2	7	
Spinsters,	2	6	
	59	500	7

Total females, 566. Of these, 15 were in private rooms. Twenty-eight per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; seventeen per cent. were laborers, and twenty-two per cent. were mechanics, most of whom were foreigners.

The average time of paying patients was 4 weeks; and that of free patients, 5¼ weeks. The proportion of Ward beds occupied by free patients, was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6. One-fifth of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

ADMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applications for admission, refused, was 262. The cases were as follows, viz:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	70	Debility,	16
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa,	39	Chronic Rheumatism,	13
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	17	Paralysis,	13
Scrofula,	10	Dropsy,	5
Insanity,	9	Senility,	5
Cancer,	9	Dyspepsia,	4
Hip Disease,	8	Contagious Diseases,	10
Disease of Spine,	7	Other Diseases,	27

More than one-half, viz., 144 of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; 20 only were natives of Boston; 28 of other parts of Massachusetts; 38 were born in other States; and 32, not included among the natives of Ireland, were likewise of foreign birth.

One hundred and ninety-two refused admission, resided in Boston, 60 in other parts of Massachusetts, and 10 elsewhere.

No case, suitable for treatment in the Institution, has been rejected, whether the patient was able to pay board or not. Chronic and incurable cases, and contagious diseases, requiring isolation, numbering in the whole only 262, were all that were refused admission. The Wards have not been full at any time, and a much larger number of acute cases would have been received had they been presented.

If patients with incurable diseases were admitted, the Hospital would soon become an Infirmary, and the designs of its founders and benefactors perverted. The proposed City Hospital is intended to accommodate contagious and incurable cases,* and an Institution is certainly much needed for this purpose. The Massachusetts General Hospital can unquestionably provide, for a number of years yet, for all such persons as require constant medical treatment or nursing, and who will receive it in the wards of a hospital.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,
Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1862.

---

* See Reports of Committees of the City Council, No. 67, 1860, and No. 34, 1861.

FORTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE M^{c}LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL.

JANUARY 1, 1862.

The return of this season brings to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, the duty of presenting to you "a general view of the Institution and of its results, for the whole year."

Two hundred and ninety-eight persons in all, of whom one hundred and forty-six were males, and one hundred and fifty-two were females, have been under treatment during the year just closed. Of these, one hundred and eighty-seven — ninety-one males and ninety-six females, were in the house on the 1st of January, 1861; and the remaining one hundred and eleven — fifty-five males and fifty-six females, have since been admitted. There have been one hundred and ten persons discharged — sixty males and fifty females. Of these fifty-four — thirty-one males and twenty-three females, were considered "recovered." Six—three of each sex, were "much improved." Sixteen—eleven males and five females, were "improved," Eleven—six males and five females, were "not improved;" of whom six were transferred to other hospitals. Twenty-three—nine males and fourteen females, have died. Consequently the register of to-day exhibits the names of one hundred and eighty-eight persons—of whom eighty-six are males, and one hundred and two are females. Eight have died from chronic insanity—five from paralysie generale—three from typhomania—two from chronic disease of the liver—two from phthisis—two from epilepsy, and one from apoplexy.

As usual, many persons have been brought to us sick beyond the hope of restoration, but in such a disturbed mental state as to render any proper care at home an impossibility. We have had our usual exemption from acute disorder, and the year has passed without any serious accident; in which latter fact we recognize with satisfaction, the faithfulness of those having the constant and immediate charge of patients. The average number of persons under treatment, to wit:—one hundred ninety-three, is larger than for some years past; and, during the greater part of the year, the house has been filled to the entire extent of its accommodations. For this and for other reasons, we have been compelled to decline a large number of patients; thus lessening the number of admissions, but undoubtedly increasing the amount of real benefit conferred.

Although it is our daily aim and labor to increase in some way the comfort, and the facilities for the cure of the insane, still we never have felt that so much had been actually accomplished, as now, in the near completion of the new wing, which is to be devoted to those who are afflicted with the most severe and troublesome forms of this disease. The apartments are spacious and cheerful, and thoroughly ventilated; and for comfort, elegance, and adaptation to the use designed, are unequalled. The erection of an edifice like this, not only shows the progress and benevolent energy of the individual institution with which it is connected, but is an important index of the general advance of the age in a philanthropic and scientific treatment of this disease. No form of it, however turbulent and repulsive in its manifestations, is considered beyond the modifying and alleviating influences of judicious treatment. The worst forms are those upon which the most care and most expense are now lavished; and those persons, who, not many years ago, would have been abandoned to chains and neglect, as "smitten of God," if not "possessed with a devil," can now be surrounded with the comforts of life; and, if not always proved recoverable to reason, seldom fail to show that they appreciate their treatment, and are humanized in conduct and feeling thereby.

Our abundant and constantly increasing means of interesting, amusing, and occupying our people, have been in active employment through the year. Riding, driving, walking, gymnastic exercises, bowling, billiards, and other games; music, both vocal and instrumental; parties, lectures, an ample library, and divers forms of manual occupation, are among our resources for diverting the mind diseased from its own sad vagaries.

Extremely interesting lectures upon different branches of natural science have been given in "the Hall," by gentlemen of the vicinity—one by Dr. Charles T. Jackson, was especially acceptable to his hearers. As usual, all the holidays of the year have been celebrated. The Fourth of July was particularly noticed, and by reason of the extraordinary state of the country, called out most fervid expressions of patriotism. The forenoon was occupied by the reading of "the Declaration,"—by an excellently written oration, and by divers patriotic speeches, sentiments and songs. The exercises were chiefly sustained by the patients. After dinner, we were favored with an excellent concert of vocal music, by some young ladies, who have laid us under obligations many times during the year, by the untiring cheerfulness with which they have used their wonderful gifts of voice for the gratification of our music-loving household. In the afternoon, refreshments were served out of doors; the ascension of the balloons from the Common was watched, and a display of fireworks closed the day. The festivities of Christmas, which have not closed with the year, commenced with a charming concert by the Mendelssohn Quintette Club, whose efforts to entertain their audience were highly appreciated and entirely successful.

By your annual appropriation, and by the liberal donation of Mr. J. Bowdoin Bradlee, the Library has been largely increased. I need not say that it is in constant use, and is productive of untold good.

The events of this last ever memorable year in the history of our Republic, have also been so vital to the interests of every person, and, moreover, so new and different from all our previous experience, and have consequently produced so great a variation from the common drift of feeling, thought, and political opinion, and have wrought such an entire change in the habits and manner of life of many, that the question is often asked, what is the effect of all upon the mental health of the community?

Previous to one year ago, very little general interest was felt in military matters. Not only were we an unwarlike, but preëminently an unmilitary people. The different military organizations then existing, were sustained rather for social than patriotic or useful purposes, and were supported by only a small proportion of our citizens, and were looked upon with indifference if not disfavor by many. Now, all is most thoroughly changed. A uniform is a badge of respectability and unquestioned usefulness, and an epaulet a mark of enviable distinction. Our schools and colleges, and theological seminaries even, are adopting a military drill as an essential part of education. We live in a military atmosphere, which affects every one. Our sedate citizens *march* about their professional business with a measured step, and affect a martial style of coat and hat; and the children, sharing in the same spirit, are dressed in all gradations of show and cost, from the jaunty costume of the Zouave to the simple scarlet bestriping of well-worn pantaloons. There is a great greed for military knowledge. Books of tactics are to be found in every house, and our every-day language is getting inwrought with martial words.

Every young man has joined a drill club, and every older one the "home guards," and thus finds a vent for patriotic feeling, and is kept in excellent health by the exercise. The clergy preach energetically from belligerent texts, and even Peace Societies, deliberating under the inspiration of martial music, resolve that it is right to fight for the Union.

It is true, that many large houses in some departments of trade, are not doing their usual amount of business; a few branches of mechanical employment are entirely suspended, and the income of some persons, whose property lies chiefly in certain stocks or in real estate, is undoubtedly lessened; but this loss falls mostly where it can be borne without very serious inconvenience. But, on the other hand, there are fewer idlers about the streets than before; many, to be sure, have enlisted, but our manufactories are in full operation, and employing a full, if not an extra compliment of hands, at remunerative wages. The sailmaker, ship-carpenter, and machinist, are employed for the Navy; the smith and wheelwright are busy upon waggons and caissons for the Army; the shoemaker, tailor, and sewing girl, find a good demand for their labor, and many classes of dealers are doing a lucrative business. Many families, who, under ordinary circumstances, would have been in a straightened or even destitute condition, are made comfortable in this pinching time of winter, by the stated distribution of "the soldiers' fund," and the remittance of the absent "soldiers' pay." Many who would have been idlers and consumers if at home, are now earning their pay and rations, and aiding in the support of those to whom they otherwise would have been a burden and a tax. Many who would have led an irregular, if not a dissolute life at home, are kept correct, and positively improved in soul and body, by the strict discipline and sanitary rules of the camp. Hence, it seems that in a business or pecuniary way, only a small portion of the community are greatly injured by this war, while the masses are, without doubt, made more comfortable.

There has been, as yet, but little excitement here growing out of the war. Since the bombardment of Fort Sumter, which set the whole North in a fervid glow, and the disastrous flight from Bull Run, which filled all with chagrin and temporary apprehension, nothing which can be fairly called excitement has been felt. We have had a healthy confidence in our real strength and resources, and a steady faith in a final favorable result. Nothing, certainly, so positively successful has yet been achieved, as to dangerously exhilarate the public mind; nor, on the other hand, have there been reverses or blunders so serious as to produce a lasting or serious depression. Individual cases of great sorrow and suffering have, without doubt, occurred. By the misadventures of Bull Run and Ball's Bluff, many a heart at home was made forever desolate; but these are the exceptions, and bear a smaller proportion to the real gain and comfort of the many, than do the ordinary ills and accidents of common times. Our army has been recruited, not only without difficulty, but to a redundancy. The "going to war" has been regarded not as a hardship, but rather as an adventure and almost a pastime, and the psychological effect, therefore, upon both those who have gone and the friends who are left behind, is widely different from the cruel apprehensions and terrible heart-breaking realities of a conscription.

Again, six hundred thousand men have, by the rigid rules of military necessity, learned *to obey,*—a wholesome lesson, and which leads more directly than any other to the all important end of *self-control.* These men have left home and the restricted circle of home labors, influences, and associates, for novel duties and new scenes, and for the friction with other minds trained under the greatest variety of circumstances. Experiences are interchanged; information of persons, places, and things is gained; opinions concerning government, religion, trade, and labor are discussed; prejudices are softened, and views expanded and liberalized. All this, with the regular life, plain diet, and compelled cleanliness of the camp, is favorable to vigorous mental health. Whatever improves the physical condition of the community, tends to improve its mental health. So the enforced regimen of the camp and the voluntary drilling by everybody else, securing abundant muscular exercise and mental relaxation in the open air, strongly tends to prevent those physical disorders which arise from too close an attention to business within doors, and from over-eating and drinking, and which are in most cases the stepping stones to mental derangement. The correspondence between those in camp, and the answering ones at home, is an incidental result of this war by no means insignificant in the way of salutary mental discipline, exercised, as almost by necessity it must be in this case, in a great part, upon serious and important subjects. The new ideas awakened are arranged and expressed upon paper with a growing facility and pleasure, by many to whom the writing of a letter had always been a mountain of toil. The events of the day are calculated to excite in all, a pure and fervent love of country—of the *whole* country—the Union, than which, next to the love of Heaven and virtue, a purer and more healthy emotion does not exist. This war has checked extravagance, and led to the wholesome virtues of economy and self-denial. It has substituted almost universally for the ordinary frivolities of conversation, topics of unfailing and substantial interest; for reveries and day-dreams, subjects for earnest and sober thought, and often for selfish aims and anxieties, so contracting and unhealthy in their influence, expansive sentiments of care and thoughtfulness for others. The appeal so irresistibly made by the Sanitary Commission, has taught many fingers to knit, which might otherwise have never known the art or have been uselessly employed, and has caused many to realize for the first time, the fact that "it is more blessed to give than to receive."

The reverse of many of the foregoing statements, or of the deductions which may be fairly made from them, must be true in the seceded States, and to some extent among the inhabitants of the region of actual or constantly expected hostilities; but in so far as the people of New England, and probably of all the States at a distance from the seat of war are concerned, we can find nothing in the history of the year which should necessarily cause an increase of insanity; but, on the contrary, we recognize many decided preventives thereof, and proofs that so far, the influence of the war has, on the whole, been favorable to mental health,—unless we count as a delusion, the profound conviction which so universally possesses Government Contractors, that they ought, by right, to gain cent per cent on all articles furnished by them, and regard as disease the epidemic inability of Inspectors to distinguish Philadelphia soles and honest cloth from binder's board and shoddy.

It is true, however, that a few cases of insanity have been caused directly by the present prominently existing influences. The excitement of the drill, the stirring scenes of the camp, and the parting with near relatives in the uncertainty of what might befall them, have, in a few instances, produced mental disease of a serious type. But the most touching case of damage done, which has come within our observation, is in the person of a young and devoted clergyman, who, while earnestly laboring in his calling among the poor in one of the States of the extreme South, for the crime of being Northern born and educated, was most grossly abused, and at length driven away empty in purse and wardrobe, broken in health and shattered in mind, perhaps for life.

Should a series of battles be fought in quick succession, and especially if they should end in the defeat of the United States troops, (which, may God forefend!), the suspense following the first announcement and the subsequent confirmation of the worst fears, the general chagrin and disappointment which would seize upon the entire community, and the apprehension of personal disaster in particular instances, undoubtedly would unsettle the minds of many; or, if the late strangely ill-timed menace from across the seas should ripen into an actual declaration of war, a similar sad result may follow. Ill effects of the present war upon mental health, are more likely to be seen when hostilities are over; when soldiers again become citizens, and released from the strictness of military discipline are only subject to civil law, and are, as it were, sent out afresh into the world to care for themselves,—many without occupation, and certain to meet with and to cause much privation and anxiety before settling into a permanent business or trade.

When the strange and startling news came from Sumter and the streets of Baltimore, our household shared in the excitement which pervaded the whole community. But in two cases only was the effect at all unfavorable. Two ladies, who were suffering under deep depression, and whose ideas of their own guilty and miserable condition, language was too poor to express, each immediately adopted and maintained the notion that she was the sole cause of all the national troubles, and ought to be held responsible, and to suffer therefor. One of them has recovered, and the other doubtless is fully convinced now, that whatever may have really been her gravest errors, they were mere peccadilloes at the side of the treasonable acts with which she charged herself while living. Upon the rest of the household, where any impression at all was made, the effect was, and the news of every day still is, decidedly beneficial. All danger being at a distance, and none of the inconveniences of the war being felt, the events of the day have afforded a wholesome excitement, and at the same time a topic of strong and ever fresh interest, separate from any selfish or unhappy associations, and equal to diverting the thoughts and feelings from their ordinary morbid channels. Every morning and evening the papers are eagerly expected and carefully read; the news is talked over; the plans of the campaign are weighed; the merits of the several officers and their fitness for their positions are discussed, and in all its various phases, the war furnishes as absorbing and universal a topic of concern and conversation here, as it does everywhere in the world outside. It has benefitted the ladies, not only in this way, but further in leading them to a world of productive industry and interesting occupation. Hundreds of shirts and socks, and one-fingered mittens, have been manufactured in the most substantial manner, and with the most heartfelt and patriotic desire to benefit and encourage their recipients, the soldiers to whom they might be sent.

No change has been made in our local staff of officers, and not the slightest interruption to the harmony of our family has occurred during the year, and I eagerly avail myself of this recurring opportunity to express to you my grateful appreciation of the valuable services of my resident associates in the duties daily falling to us here, and the acceptable manner in which they have uniformly been rendered.

May the blessing of Heaven be upon the future of this Institution as manifestly as it can be recognized in all the history of the past.

JOHN E. TYLER,

Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1862.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much imp'd, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818–19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
	4814	4626	.	593	1820	2223	.	.

Table of Admissions and Results, at Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, to Dec. 31, 1861.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Whole Number treated.			Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated, Unfit, Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of Free. Weeks.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.		Out-Patients treated.
					Paying Board.	Paying Board part of the time.	Free.																	Paying.	Free.	
1821 to 1841	7992	..	..	..	..	..	..	3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..			
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	..	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	4 5-7	6 6-7			
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	..	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	6 1-7			
1843	365	183	167	15	..	..	..	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6			
1844	435	250	174	11	..	..	..	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	3 6-7	7 1-7			
1845	453	265	176	12	..	..	..	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	5 4-7	6 6-7			
1846	459	250	182	27	..	..	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	3 1-2	4 3-4			
1847	674	354	279	41	..	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	3 1-2	4 1-2	..	..	328
1848	804	460	283	61	..	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	3 1-7	5	..	..	378
1849	870	543	273	54	..	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	2 4-7	5 5-7	..	..	272
1850	746	427	242	77	..	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	2 6-7	6	..	..	294
1851	839	477	298	64	..	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6	..	..	237
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	3 1-4	5	..	..	248
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	3 1-6	7	..	..	358
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10	..	..	477
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17 3-10	3 3-7	11 4-7	..	..	645
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5	..	..	887
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17 7-10	2 2-3	5	..	..	1574
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2	..	..	2223
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	653	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	4 2-3	14	140	3523
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	9¾	149	33	175	80	128	233	18 7-10	4	6	15	121	4433
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	32	1252	831	59	318	79	57	99	7	135	37	162	120	140	297	21	4	5 1-4	16	124	4676
	24783							12056		7011	2019	1041	2336													20553

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FIFTEEN YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847	$5.81	$5,001.00	..	..	$19,511.00	$24,512.00	$36.37
1848	4.98	5,074.00	..	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	5.04	4,788.00	..	..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850	5.16	4,226.00	..	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	5.38	5,424.00	..	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	4.87	5,359.00	..	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	5.22	5,562.00	..	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	5.73	6,128.00	..	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855	6.21	8,889.17	..	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	6.11	8,466.25	..	..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857	6.45	7,336.83	..	..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858	6.53	7,308.80	..	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	5.76	6,020.26	$7,400.25	$31,910.47	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34
1861	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	38,954.30	27.51

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1862.

* WILLIAM APPLETON,	*President.*
ROBERT HOOPER,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 *Ashburton Place.*
MARTIN BRIMMER,	48 *Beacon Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 *Mount Vernon Street.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	21 *Allston Street.*
J. AMORY DAVIS,	*Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 *Bromfield Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
JAMES C. WILD,	48 *State Street,*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

* Deceased since the Election.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
SOLOMON D. TOWNSEND, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
	Artist.
OLIVER H. WEBBER,	*Apothecary.*
JOHN H. CLARK,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
JOHN G. PARK,	
JOHN HOMANS, JR.,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
WM. B. GIBSON,	
HARVEY HOWARD,	*Steward.*
MISS MARY WIGGIN,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
J. BLACKMER, M.D.	
COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEO. A. GOODELL,	*Supervisors.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

Committees.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

Committee on Accounts.
MESSRS. DAVIS AND WILD.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MESSRS. BRIMMER AND DALE.

Committee on Repairs.
MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	AND DALE.
March, . . .	"	DALE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	"	BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July, . . .	"	WILD AND BEEBE.
August, . .	"	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	"	LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . .	"	DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, .	"	HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND

MASSACHUSETTS

GENERAL HOSPITAL.

BY-LAWS,
RULES AND REGULATIONS,
ACTS AND RESOLVES.

ENSE PETIT PLACIDAM SUB LIBERTATE QUIETEM

BOSTON:
GEO. C. RAND & AVERY, PRINTERS, CORNHILL.
1861.

MASSACHUSETTS
GENERAL HOSPITAL.

BY-LAWS,

RULES AND REGULATIONS,

ACTS AND RESOLVES.

BOSTON:
GEO. C. RAND & AVERY, CITY PRINTERS,
No. 3 Cornhill.
1861.

CONTENTS.

Page
BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION 5

RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE HOSPITAL.

CHAP. I. Appointment of Officers, Committees, and of Meetings of Trustees 10
" II. Visiting Committee 13
" III. The Physicians and Surgeons 15
" IV. Resident Physician 18
" V. House-Pupils 26
" VI. House-Apothecary 29
" VII. Physician to Out-door Patients 32
" VIII. Chemist 33
" IX. Curator of the Pathological Cabinet 34
" X. Artist 35
" XI. Steward 35
" XII. Matron 39
" XIII. Admission and Board of Patients 40
" XIV. Visitors and Patients 42
" XV. Free Beds 44

RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

CHAP. I. Appointment of Officers, and Meetings of Trustees 47
" II. Visiting Committee 48
" III. The Superintendent 50
" IV. The Steward 53
" V. The Matron 56
" VI. Supervisors 57
" VII. Boarders and Visitors 58
" VIII. Attendants 60
" IX. Domestics 61
APPENDIX. House Diet at the Massachusetts General Hospital 63

ACTS AND RESOLVES.

1. Act of Incorporation of the Massachusetts General Hospital, February 25, 1811 64
2. " in addition thereto, June 14, 1813 68
3. " " " " February 24, 1814 69

Page
4. Resolve on Petition of Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation, in relation to sale of the Old Province House, February 13, 1816......................69
5. Resolve on the Memorial of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, June 12, 1817...70
6. Act to incorporate the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, February 24, 1818...71
7. Act relating to the Massachusetts General Hospital, June 18, 1819............72
8. Act to exempt certain officers of the Massachusetts General Hospital from Militia Duty, February 15, 1821...73
9. Act in further addition to Act of Incorporation of Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, January 17, 1824...............................73
10. Resolve on the subject of labor done by the Convicts for Insane Hospital, February 11, 1824...74
11. Revised Statutes, c. 12, § 1, (exempting officers of Massachusetts General Hospital and State Lunatic Asylum from military service)...............74
12. Act to incorporate the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company, April 1, 1835...74
13. Act in addition thereto, March 11, 1844.......................................78
14. Act to incorporate the State Mutual Life Assurance Company, at Worcester, March 16, 1844...78
15. Act to incorporate the Bowditch Mutual Life Assurance Company, March 26, 1845...81
16. Act in addition to the several acts incorporating Mutual Life Insurance Companies, March 7, 1846...84
17. Act relating to Insurance on Lives, May 15, 1851.............................85

BY-LAWS

OF

THE CORPORATION.

Article 1. The Corporation shall be composed of the persons named in the "Act incorporating certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital;" of all persons who have been or may be Trustees; of such persons who have been or may be, at any legal meeting of the Corporation, nominated and elected members by ballot at the same or any other legal meeting; and of all such persons as have given or subscribed, or may give or subscribe, one hundred dollars and upwards, or any article or property of the value of one hundred dollars and upwards to the Institution,—and each member shall be entitled to one vote.

Art. 2. There shall be a meeting of the Corporation on the first Wednesday of February in every year, to be called the Annual Meeting, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, viz: a President, Vice-President, eight Trustees, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, to serve one year, and until others shall be chosen and qualified in their stead.

Art. 3. Notice of the Annual Meeting shall be given by the Secretary in one or more newspapers printed in Boston, at least fourteen days previous to the day of meeting; *provided*, that any meeting may be continued by adjournment from time to time, until the business thereof shall be accomplished; the Secretary giving at least one day's notice of the time and place of said adjournment in a newspaper printed in Boston.

Art. 4. There shall be two separate departments of the Institution, the one to be called "The Hospital," and the other "The McLean Asylum for the Insane;" into which respectively shall be admitted all such sick, lame, wounded, and insane persons, as the Board of Trustees or their authorized committees shall from time to time determine to be fit subjects therefor; and it being the design of the Institution to afford the most extensive relief, and as far as possible to reach the necessities of every class of persons, the benefits of it shall be administered to all who stand in need, at as low a rate as practicable.

Art. 5. The President shall preside at all meetings at which he may attend, and shall have power to order special meetings, whenever in his opinion it may be expedient; the Secretary giving at least three days' notice of such special meetings, in one or more of the newspapers printed in Boston.

Art. 6. The Vice-President, in the absence of the President, shall preside at all meetings which he may attend; and in the absence of the President, may order special meetings, with like notice, whenever in his opinion it may be expedient.

Art. 7. The Treasurer shall give bonds with sureties, to be approved by the Committee on Finance, in a sum not less than $20,000, conditioned for the faithful discharge of his duties. He shall receive and have the custody of all moneys, bonds, notes, deeds, and other securities belonging to the Corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction and control of the Board of Trustees, or their Committee on Finance. He shall pay no moneys but by order of the Board of Trustees, or of their committees duly authorized by the Board to draw on him therefor, or for the regular salaries of the officers of the Institution. He shall render an account of the state of his books, and of the funds and property in his custody, when called for by the Trustees or Corporation; and he shall make up the accounts to the last day of December in each year; which accounts shall be laid before the Corporation at their annual meeting, together with a report thereon, and upon the general state of the Institution, by a Committee of the Trustees, to be seasonably chosen by them for that purpose. On the payment, when due, of any debt secured by mortgage, the Treasurer is authorized to acknowledge satisfaction thereof, and discharge the same on the margin of the record. He shall keep a distinct and separate account of all income received from and all expenditures incurred on account of each of the funds which have been or may be hereafter received for account of the Hospital and Asylum, or either of them, in respect to the use and application of which there are any special provisions; and all unexpended balances of said accounts remaining at the close of the year, he shall carry to new accounts for the succeeding year. He shall, from time to time, allow such rates of board for and on account of any of the beneficiaries of the several trust funds, as the Trustees have ordered to be charged to him by the Stewards, and shall carry the same to the appropriate accounts.

Art. 8. The Trustees herein directed to be annually elected, together with four others, to be appointed agreeably to the act of incorporation, by the Board of

Visitors, shall constitute a Board for the immediate management of all the property and concerns of the Institution. They shall meet at least as often as once a month, at such time and place as they shall by vote determine, or as their Chairman shall direct; and all questions which shall come before the Board shall be determined by a majority of the Trustees present and voting thereon. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations, and bequests to the Corporation, — to petition the Legislature for any additional grants or privileges, and for such amendments and alterations of the several acts relative to the Corporation, as they may think advisable, — to take charge of and watch over the general interests and concerns of the Institution, — to enter into, and bind the Corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous, — to fill any vacancy that may occur, between the annual meetings of the Corporation, either in the office of Treasurer or Secretary, — to appoint annually or otherwise, all proper and necessary physicians, surgeons, officers, assistants, and servants, for the superintendence and management of the respective departments, with such salaries and allowances as they may from time to time fix and determine, — to make such rules and regulations for the government of the said physicians, surgeons, officers, assistants, and servants, and for the admission of patients, and the well-ordering and conducting the respective departments of the Institution, as to them may seem proper and expedient; *provided, however*, that the said rules and regulations shall at all times be subject to be altered or amended by the Corporation at their annual meeting, or at any legal meeting specially called for that purpose.

They shall cause a fair record of all their doings to be kept, which shall be laid before the Corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a written report on the Treasurer's accounts, and on the general state of the Institution, comprising a statement of the number of patients admitted and discharged during the year at each department, and an account of the receipts and expenditures in each department; and for this purpose they shall, at some previous meeting, appoint a Committee of the Board.

Art. 9. The Secretary shall notify and attend all meetings of the Corporation and of the Board of Trustees, and shall keep a distinct record of the doings of each. He shall keep a record book in which shall be entered such extracts from all wills devising or bequeathing any property to the Corporation as affect the Institution. He shall also audit the accounts of the Institution, and shall be sworn to the faithful performance of his duties.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

FOR

THE HOSPITAL.

ADOPTED 1861.

CHAPTER I.

APPOINTMENT OF OFFICERS OF COMMITTEES, AND OF MEETINGS OF TRUSTEES.

Article. 1. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at their first meeting after the annual meeting of the Corporation, choose by ballot three practitioners in Physic, and three in Surgery, who shall constitute a Board of Consultation; whose duty it shall be, whenever officially called upon by the Trustees, or the Medical or Surgical Officers, to render such advice as they may deem most for the true interest of the Institution.

Art. 2. The Trustees shall also, at said meeting, elect a Resident Physician, Steward, Matron, and House Apothecary, six Physicians, six Surgeons, a Physician to out-door patients, a Chemist, and a Microscopist and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet; all of whom shall hold their respective offices during the pleasure of the Trustees, and until others shall have been chosen and qualified in their stead.

Art. 3. At said meeting, or whenever in their opinion it is expedient, the Board of Trustees may appoint any other officer and officers, with such duties as they may prescribe.

Art. 4. At said meeting, the Board of Trustees shall appoint the seven following Standing Committees, and such other as they may deem advisable, viz: —

A Visiting Committee, to consist of two Trustees for each month in the year, and so composed that whilst every Trustee shall serve for two months, one Trustee shall go out each month.

A Committee on Finance, who shall, under the control of the Board of Trustees, advise and direct the Treasurer as to the mode of keeping his books and accounts, the investment of money, and the management and custody of all moneys, bonds, notes, deeds, and other securities belonging to the Corporation.

A Committee on Accounts, who shall have the general direction and oversight of the purchases and expenditures on behalf of the Hospital and Asylum, approve all bills, vouchers, and drafts on the Treasurer, examine the books and accounts of the Stewards every month, and, with the assistance of the Secretary, audit, and certify to the correctness of the quarterly and yearly financial statements to the Board of Trustees, in season for their regular meetings.

A Committee on Free Beds, whose duty it shall be to call on subscribers to renew their annual subscriptions, to solicit new subscriptions, and to report the names of all subscribers to the Treasurer.

A Committee on the General Library and the Warren Fund, who shall have charge of the Library, and be authorized to expend and draw on the Treasurer for any sums which the Trustees may, from time to time, appropriate for the purpose of increasing it, and shall annually report their doings in regard to the same, with a statement of the number of volumes on hand, and in case of any loss, of the number and titles of the books which are missing; and who shall, agreeably to the directions of the donor, purchase religious and moral publications for the use of the patients, with the income derived from said fund, which shall be subject to their order, and report, annually, a list of the books which they have purchased, with their titles and cost, and the manner in which they have been disposed of.

A Committee on the Book of Donations, who shall enter in the same all Donations, Bequests, Devises, and Subscriptions to Free Beds, which have been received during the year; and from time to time examine the Record Book of Bequests to the Hospital, kept by the Secretary of the Corporation, and annually report their doings.

A Committee on Alterations and Repairs, to consist of three persons, whose duty shall be to superintend and direct all alterations and repairs at the Hospital and Asylum that may be proposed by the officers of the Institution, or ordered by the Trustees. In cases where the cost of such repairs and alterations shall not exceed the sum of one hundred dollars, the Committee shall have full power to order and control the same; in all other cases, the consent of the Board of Trustees shall be necessary to the exercise of their powers.

Art. 5. There shall be a Quarterly Meeting of the Board of Trustees at the Hospital on the Fridays preceding the third Wednesdays of January, April, July, and October, at 3½ o'clock, P. M., or on such other days in said months as they or their Chairman shall direct, for the purpose of examining into the general state of the Hospital; and at this meeting all reports, books of accounts, and minutes relative to the Hospital shall be laid before the Board.

CHAPTER II.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

Article 1. The Visiting Committee shall meet at least once in every week at the Hospital, on such day and hour as they shall appoint; and if either of those to whom this duty shall belong shall be unable to attend, he shall procure some other Trustee, or Officer of the Corporation to attend in his place. They shall visit the wards weekly, and the other parts of the establishment as often as it may seem to them desirable. They shall at each visit receive from the Resident Physician a list of the patients, and shall see each of them if practicable. The Committee in their visits to the rooms, wards, and other parts of the house, shall not, unless at their own request, be accompanied by any of the officers or attendants of the Hospital. They shall examine carefully the state of every part of the establishment, and ascertain whether its officers and attendants fulfil their duties faithfully and humanely.

Art. 2. The Visiting Committee, when patients are admitted to the Hospital according to the regulations contained in Chapters IV. and XII., shall require an obligation, with surety, in such form as the Trustees shall from time to time prescribe, for the payment of board, medical attendance, medicine, charges in case of death or removal, damages wantonly done to the buildings or furniture, and all other expenses incurred for the patient; or they may receive such security in money as they may deem sufficient, the sum, except in special cases, not to be less than the amount of five weeks' board. And if a corporate town in this Commonwealth be principal, the obligation may be signed by any overseer of the poor of said town, who shall file with the obligation a certified copy of a vote authorizing him to execute the same.

Art. 3. The Visiting Committee shall keep a book of minutes at the Hospital, common to all the Committees in succession, in which shall be entered, at each weekly visit, the names, terms of admission, and suitable descriptions of all persons by them admitted, received, removed, and all who have died or been discharged, or have in any way left the Hospital; and all other business which shall come before them; which book shall be laid before the Board of Trustees at their quarterly meetings at the Hospital.

Art. 4. The Visiting Committee may, from time to time, on the recommendation of the Physicians and Surgeons, continue the time of patients for two weeks, or place them temporarily on free beds, subject to the action of the Trustees at their next meeting; and they shall give such orders and establish such regulations from time to time (which it shall be their duty to record) as they may think proper to effect the objects of the Institution; *provided* the same be not repugnant to the By-laws of the Corporation, or to the Rules and Regulations of the Board of Trustees.

Art. 5. They may direct the Resident Physician to give relief, in money or clothes, to any patient when discharged, who from extreme poverty or distress may need the same.

Art. 6. The Visiting Committee may at any time require the Resident Physician to report the names of applicants for admission before admitting them, and may dismiss any patient whom they think improperly admitted, or alter the terms of admission.

CHAPTER III.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

Article 1. During alternate terms of four months in each year, two Physicians and two Surgeons shall have the care of the patients, who shall be assigned to them by the Resident Physician as follows. All medical and surgical cases, as they are admitted during the year, shall be assigned alternately to the attending officers; and no preference is to be given to any one of them, except it be during the term of the Lectures at the Medical College; when, if either of the Attending Physicians or Surgeons is a Professor of the College, it shall be the duty of the others to acquiesce in such arrangements as may be thought most advantageous for the Students then attending the Lectures at the Hospital or College.

The two attending Physicians and Surgeons may be allowed respectively to exchange patients with each other, when moved to do so by any important considerations. Each officer shall have the exclusive control and care of all the patients assigned to him, and each shall render to the other such assistance as may be desired, and if either be prevented by any cause from performing his duties, they shall be performed by his associate, by some one of the other Attending Physicians or Surgeons, by the Resident Physician, or by the Physician to out-door patients, as may be respectively arranged by him. Their directions in regard to the patients shall be complied with by all the officers and attendants, so far as they may be consistent with the rules and regulations established by the Board of Trustees, or with the directions of the Visiting Committee.

Art. 2. The Attending Physicians and Surgeons, respectively, shall each week report in writing the names of such patients as they think should be discharged or retained after the expiration of their time. They shall take notice of everything which occurs within the building, that in their judgment is detrimental to the health or comfort of the patients, inconsistent with the rules and regulations, or adverse in any way to the best interests of the establishment, and report the same to the Visiting Committee, or to the Trustees.

Art. 3. No persons, excepting Physicians and Surgeons of the City of Boston, in good standing, and their Students, shall be admitted to the clinical practice or surgical operations of the Hospital, without exhibiting to the Resident Physician a ticket of admission from one of the Attending Physicians or Surgeons, or from some person authorized to give such ticket by the Board of Trustees, in the manner hereinafter prescribed. Physicians and Surgeons of good standing in the City of Boston, shall have the power of admitting, by ticket, students under their tuition to see the medical and surgical practice of the Hospital, whenever authorized thereto by the Board of Trustees; it being understood that each Physician and Surgeon is to be responsible for the good behavior of his own students, and that the Board may refuse to grant authority, or take it away, whenever the interests of the Hospital shall seem to them to require it. These tickets for students are to be signed by the several Physicians or Surgeons under whom they study, and must be exhibited to the Resident Physician before admission.

The past and present Physicians and Surgeons, and the past admitting Physicians, are authorized to issue such tickets of admission to their respective students.

Practising Physicians and Surgeons of regular standing shall be permitted to visit the Hospital on making themselves known to the Attending Physicians or Surgeons, or, in case of their absence, to the Resident Physician; but they are not to examine the patients or make any observations upon their medical or surgical treatment, except in the presence and at the request of some one of the several Physicians or Surgeons attached to the Hospital.

Art. 4. In any critical or capital case, when in their judgment the interests of the Institution require, the Attending Physicians and Surgeons shall call upon the Board of Consultation for advice.

Art. 5. They shall nominate to the Board of Trustees eight persons from the applicants, if there be so many whom they deem to be suitable, for the office of House Pupils, two of whom shall be chosen to fill the offices of Medical, and two, those of Surgical House-Pupils.

ART. 6. They shall, with the previous knowledge and consent of the Steward, perform all autopsies, except those made by the Curator, and each officer present at the same shall be responsible that they are conducted and finished in a decent and proper manner.

ART. 7. They shall keep a Case-Book in each of the two departments of medicine and surgery, in which shall be recorded by them, or under their direction, in appropriate columns, the name, date of admission, and disease of each patient placed under their care, and the result; together with all important facts in the diagnosis, history, or treatment of the case. As often as may be deemed advisable, with the consent of the Board of Trustees, a Summary or Index of the principal points in the Case-Books shall be prepared by some suitable person. They shall also report to the Trustees, whenever they see occasion, upon the general state and condition of the Hospital, its officers and attendants, and shall suggest such improvements as to them may appear advisable.

CHAPTER IV.

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN.

ARTICLE 1. There shall be a Resident Physician, who shall be chosen annually, in the month of January, by the Trustees. He shall be of good standing and character in his profession, and shall have had an experience of at least five years in the same.

Art. 2. He shall reside in the house, and, subject to the Trustees, shall have the immediate charge and superintendence of the Medical and Surgical Department of the house, except the treatment of the patients, and be responsible for its proper arrangement, discipline, and conduct; overseeing its various parts, adapting them to each other, enforcing a strict observance of the rules and regulations, observing and correcting all ill conduct, negligence, or want of skill in his subordinates, and, by his attention and fidelity, producing everywhere a systematic, economical, humane, and efficient administration.

Art. 3. He shall, under the direction of the attending Physicians and Surgeons, have the entire charge and control of the House Pupils, who shall at all times implicitly obey his directions, and it shall be his duty to see that they comply with the prescriptions and orders of the Physicians and Surgeons of the Hospital, in relation to the treatment of the patients.

Art. 4. He shall have a general oversight and superintendence of the Apothecary's Shop; shall see that the same is neatly kept, and duly and economically supplied; that the drugs and medicines are promptly and correctly prepared, and that order and system are at all times preserved.

Art. 5. He shall have the charge and custody of all surgical instruments and apparatus of every kind, and shall be responsible for their use and safe keeping. And, for this purpose, he shall make a true and perfect inventory of the same, in a book to be kept in the Hospital, with an estimate of their value; and, from time to time, as new articles are purchased, he shall enter them severally in said book, with the date of purchase, their cost, and the party from whom they were procured. And whenever any articles are lost, stolen, or worn out, the same shall be entered and so described in said book, and the sums for which they were purchased duly entered on the credit side of said account. He shall, under the directions of the Trustees, purchase all the surgical instruments, lint, bandages, and apparatus, which are required for the use of the Hospital.

Art. 6. It shall be his duty to admit patients to the Hospital; and when applicants cannot attend personally at the house, the Physician for out-door patients, who shall receive a suitable compensation therefor, shall visit them at their residences. He shall decide, subject to the rules and orders, from time to time, made by the Trustees, in regard to the propriety of the admission of every applicant, and the rate at which he shall be charged for board, the same not being less than the lowest rate prescribed by the Trustees. And if any free beds are unoccupied, he may grant admission to them in such cases as he shall think proper. He shall keep, in a book, a complete list of the date, name, birthplace, place of abode, and disease of every applicant, and if admitted, on what terms; and this list, which shall be kept in a tabular form, and exhibit a tabular summary for each quarter, shall be open to the inspection of the Trustees, Physicians, and Surgeons.

The Visiting Committee, however, shall have the power, at any time, to require him to report to them the names of applicants, before admitting them; and they may dismiss any patient whom they think improperly admitted, or alter the terms of admission. And any Trustee, or either of the Physicians or Surgeons of the Hospital, may, in case of emergency, send a patient, in the first instance, to the Hospital by a written permit; and the Visiting Committee shall, on the certificate of one of the medical officers, decide, as soon as may be afterwards, whether such patient shall remain, and shall fix the terms of board.

Art. 7. He shall receive the patients into the Hospital on their admission. It shall be his duty to appoint for each patient the ward and the bed he or she shall occupy, and to change the same from time to time as occasion may require, but subject always, in this respect, to the orders of the Physicians and Surgeons under whose care the patient may be.

Art. 8. If, after admission, any patient is suspected of being affected with smallpox, or other contagious disease, he may, in the absence of the Physicians and Surgeons, decide upon the case; and at once remove from the ward, or discharge from the Hospital, such patient. And whenever patients misbehave, or violate any of the standing rules of the house, he may, if he think proper, remove or discharge them; but in all such cases, it shall be his duty to report such removal or discharge to the Visiting Committee, at their next visit.

Art. 9. He shall daily report to the Attending Physicians and Surgeons, for their action, in a book to be prepared for the purpose, the names of all paying patients whose time has expired, and of all free patients who have been in the house more than three weeks, with the date when they became free, and the wards which they occupy, which report he shall submit, weekly, to the Visiting Committee for their action; and at every quarterly meeting of the Trustees, he shall lay before them a list of all patients who have been in the house over three months.

Art. 10. He shall enter in the Visiting Committee's book of minutes the name, age, residence, and disease of each patient received or admitted; the rate of board, with the securities therefor; the time when received, removed, discharged, eloped, or deceased, and in case of discharge, his state at the time, that is, whether well, relieved, or much relieved, with such remarks on each case as the Physicians or Surgeons may request him to make. He shall prepare a book, to be kept in the Trustees' room, in which shall be recorded all recommendations of the Physicians and Surgeons for the continuance of the time of free patients; and it shall be prepared in a tabular form, and shall contain the names of the patients, the date of their admission and of their becoming free, together with the recommendation for their continuance, signed by the parties proposing the same. He shall keep a register of the number of free beds, of the names of all subscribers to the same, and of all free patients. It shall be so arranged and revised as to show at one view the number of free beds, the number occupied, and the number vacant, on each day in the year; and shall, at all times, be open to the inspection of the Physicians and Surgeons, and the Trustees.

Art. 11. He shall, when required, report the condition of the patients to the Physicians and Surgeons, and shall see that the patients are properly prepared for their stated daily visits; that the House Pupils and other proper officers attend them in their walk, and that their prescriptions and orders are duly recorded, and faithfully and promptly carried out. He shall daily make an evening visit through all the wards; at which times he shall ascertain if the medicines, diet, and other regimen have been properly administered and attended to. And, in cases of accident and of great emergency, when the Physicians or Surgeons are absent and cannot be obtained without injurious delay, he may order such prescriptions as the safety and comfort of the patient may seem to him, for the time being, to require.

Art. 12. He shall determine the number of regular nurses, night-watchers and ward-tenders, who may from time to time be required for the proper service of the several wards; and, upon his recommendation, they shall be engaged, removed, and discharged by the Steward. He shall also, under the general direction of the Visiting Committee, and at the request of the attending Medical Officers, provide special nurses and night-watchers.

Art. 13. It shall be his duty to see that the nurses, night-watchers, and ward-tenders are intelligent, faithful, and kind in the discharge of their duties; that the wards are clean, properly warmed and ventilated, and the beds and bedding sufficient and in nice order; that there is no period of time when the patients are without proper attendants; and, especially, that the nurses are in their several wards each morning, ready for duty, before the night-watchers leave the ward-rooms for the day. He shall also see that no unnecessary noise or disturbance takes place in the wards and galleries, but that quiet and good order are at all times preserved. From time to time, and as frequently as may be expedient, he shall visit the wards at meal-time, and ascertain that the food and diet of the patients are in conformity to the directions and orders of the Trustees, Physicians, and Surgeons,— good of their kind, properly cooked, sufficiently hot, and becomingly served.

Art. 14. He shall prepare an order-book for each ward, in which shall be recorded, under appropriate headings, all orders for the supply of food and liquors and articles required in the wards for the use of either patients or nurses; and, when the diet is ordered, the orders shall designate whether they are extra supplies to be added to the ordinary diet of the patients, or restricted supplies to be given as a substitute therefor. The order-book shall be sent daily to the Steward, as soon as possible after the stated visits of the Physicians and Surgeons, and submitted to them and the Trustees, whenever required. Whenever, in cases of emergency, it may be necessary to issue a special order, an entry of the same must be made at the same time in this book, and the order be marked as entered therein.

Art. 15. He shall make such provision for the religious worship, comfort, and instruction of the patients as, with the concurrence of the Trustees, he may from time to time deem advisable; and when any patient is dangerously ill, he shall, at his discretion, inquire whether he desires to converse with any religious person, and, if so, shall invite the person named to attend.

Art. 16. He shall, upon the death of every patient, immediately give notice in writing of the fact to the Steward, in order that he may notify the family and friends; and he shall cause the body to be properly laid out and conveyed to a room provided for the purpose, when and where it shall be in the custody of the Steward. He shall also make a regular return of the death to the City Registrar.

Art. 17. He shall see that no person, unless authorized under the rules and regulations, enters the wards, or the operating or lecture rooms, without his permission; and that no student or other person shall question or examine any patient, excepting by the permission and in the presence of the Physicians and Surgeons.

Art. 18. It shall be his duty to make a report in writing to the Trustees, at each of their quarterly meetings, of the conduct and condition of the medical and surgical department under his care during the preceding quarter; exposing all wants, defects, and negligences that may have come under his notice in relation to persons, matters, or things appertaining to the same, and suggesting any alteration or improvement therein, whether administrative, executive, or economical, that he may deem advisable. His report shall exhibit in tabular form the number of applications for admission which have been made to him during the preceding quarter, the sex and birthplace of the applicant, the number refused for want of room and for other causes, the number of free and of pay patients admitted, the number discharged, and the number on hand; also, the number of chronic cases in the house. His report shall, in addition, contain an account of the condition and value of the surgical instruments, lint, bandages, and other apparatus belonging to the Hospital, and of all purchases made during the preceding quarter; and also of the management and condition of the Apothecary's shop, with a statement of the quantity and cost of the medicines and other articles which have been purchased therefor during the preceding quarter. In the month of January, yearly, he shall also make an annual report, embracing the above particulars.

Art. 19. He shall perform such other duties as the Physicians and Surgeons, with the approbation of the Visiting Committee, may request him to perform, and which the Trustees, from time to time, shall direct and require.

CHAPTER V.

HOUSE PUPILS.

Article 1. There shall be four House Pupils, two for the medical and two for the surgical department, who shall be annually chosen from twice that number of applicants, if there be so many, to be nominated by the Physicians and Surgeons; and in case either of them is temporarily prevented from attending to his duties, he may, with the concurrence of the attending Medical Officers and the Resident Physician, procure a substitute for a period not exceeding one month.

Art. 2. They shall not leave the duties of their respective posts except in cases of urgent necessity, nor without having obtained permission from the Resident Physician; and in no case shall they make an exchange of their respective departments without the consent of the Medical Officers, and the approval of the Board of Trustees.

Art. 3. They shall not reside in the Hospital, except temporarily by the express vote of the Board, but shall be present there on duty, each day, from 8 o'clock, A. M. till 8 o'clock, P. M., with a proper interval for meals and relaxation, unless otherwise ordered or permitted by the Resident Physician; and one pupil in each department, and not more, unless by special permission, shall sleep in the house during the first half of the year, and the other pupil in each department during the second half.

ART. 4. They shall be under the entire charge and control of the Resident Physician, subject to the direction of the Physicians and Surgeons of the Hospital during the time of their regular visits; and shall implicitly follow his instructions and directions.

ART. 5. It shall be their special duty to prepare the patients for the regular medical and surgical morning visits; to attend upon the Physicians and Surgeons at that time; to report the condition of the patients to them; and to receive, record, and carry out their orders and prescriptions in respect to the treatment, diet, conduct, and exercise of the patients. They shall note important changes in the patients, and if necessary, notify the Resident Physician and the attending Medical Officers thereof. When patients are admitted into the Hospital, they shall, in the absence of the Resident Physician, receive them, report their cases to him as soon as may be, and see especially that a bath is administered, whenever it is possible and safe, before they are admitted into the wards. The House Pupils in the surgical department, under his directions, shall see that patients are prepared for operations; that those whose cases require it are seasonably and properly dressed; and that the surgical instruments are ready for use and properly taken care of after operations.

Art. 6. They shall keep, under the direction of the Physicians and Surgeons, a daily record of every important fact in the history of the patients, and, as soon as possible, enter it in a careful manner in the Case-Book of the department, as prescribed in Chapter III., Article 7; and the Case-book shall be kept at the Hospital, in charge of the Resident Physician, and no volume of its records shall be taken from the house without his consent, and upon a receipt therefor by the person taking it.

Art. 7. They shall record all prescriptions and directions of the Surgeons and Physicians in the mode and manner prescribed by them, and a copy of the same, properly attested, shall be transmitted to the Apothecary as soon as possible after they are given. They shall see that the medicines ordered for the sick are administered at the times prescribed, and with care and neatness. It shall also be their duty to see that the Order-books are properly kept in the several wards, and that the daily orders for the supply of food and liquors are duly entered therein; and on each Saturday night they shall prepare from said books a tabular statement of the total amount for the week of each of the articles ordered in each ward, and transmit the same to the Resident Physician, who shall pass it, or a copy of the same, to the Steward.

Art. 8. Each of said officers shall, when requested so to do, attend and aid the Physicians and Surgeons in post-mortem examinations, and perform all other duties that the Resident Physician, the Physicians and Surgeons, or the Trustees, may from time to time require of them. Each of them, before entering upon the duties of his office, shall be required to sign a certificate that he has read the Rules and Regulations of the Board of Trustees, and pledges himself to the faithful observance of such as pertain to his office, so long as he shall occupy the same; and each of them, at the termination of his service, provided he shall have performed his duties faithfully, and to the satisfaction of the Trustees, shall receive from them a certificate thereof, under the Seal of the Corporation.

Art. 9. These officers shall be appointed at the last stated meeting of the Trustees in March in each year, and shall enter on their duties on the first of May following, the interim being occupied by them in making themselves acquainted with their respective duties.

CHAPTER VI.

HOUSE APOTHECARY.

Article 1. There shall be chosen annually a House Apothecary, who shall reside at the Hospital. He shall never lodge out of the Hospital, nor leave it at any time, without the consent of the Resident Physician, except at such regular times as may be agreed to by him. He shall not become a student of medicine during his term of service, but shall devote his whole time to the duties of his office.

Art. 2. He shall have the immediate care and custody of all drugs, medicines, and other articles belonging to this department, and of all wines, porter, and other spirituous liquors used in the house, and shall be responsible therefor.

Art. 3. He shall compound and make up all medicines which may be prescribed, agreeably to the directions of the Physicians and Surgeons, and with exactness and promptitude; and he shall purchase no compounds, and, especially, no tinctures, infusions, syrups, or pills, which he can properly prepare himself, unless he is specially directed to do so by one of the Physicians or Surgeons.

Art. 4. He shall deliver no medicine or other articles unless the same be duly entered upon the prescription or Order-books, or ordered in writing; and shall permit none to be carried out of the house, unless prescribed or ordered for the use of out-door patients, — which prescriptions and orders shall be entered in a separate book; and in his quarterly report he shall specifically state their number, with his estimate of their actual cost in money.

Art. 5. He shall put up the medicines intended for each ward separately; and shall annex to them labels containing the names of the patients for whom they are respectively prescribed, with written or printed directions for the use of them; and he shall deliver them promptly to the nurses of each ward, to be by them administered to the patients.

Art. 6. He shall keep the shop and everything belonging to it clean and in perfect order, and the same shall remain open from 8 o'clock in the morning to 7 o'clock in the evening, in his charge. He shall observe economy in everything relating to his department, be particularly careful in the preparation and delivery of medicines, and permit no noise, confusion, or disorder in his premises. No liquid medicines, unless specially ordered, shall be put up in larger quantity than a fourounce phial will contain, except infusions, decoctions, and those intended for external application.

Art. 7. He shall make all purchases in his department, and of such persons as the Trustees may from time to time select, and, where it is possible, in considerable quantities. All purchases shall be made by his written order, which shall specify each article, the amount, and the date when ordered, and be entered in full in a pass-book procured for this purpose, and kept in the shop; and whenever he proposes to purchase, this pass-book, with his orders written therein, shall be sent to the party of whom the purchase is to be made, and, as soon as practicable, returned to the Hospital, with the price of each of the articles bought, distinctly set down against the same, in the handwriting of said party or his agent.

Art. 8. He shall, upon entering on his duties, make an inventory of stock on hand in a book procured for this purpose, in which, from time to time, he shall duly enter all new purchases; and once a quarter he shall report in writing to the Resident Physician, the kinds and amount of medicines, liquors, and other articles which he has purchased, and the actual cost of the same; the number of out-door prescriptions he has made up, and their probable cost in money; together with such information and suggestions in relation to the management and condition of his department, as he may deem to be interesting or useful.

Art. 9. It is expected that the Apothecary will continue to discharge the duties of his office during the whole term for which he may be elected, and that if he intends to resign them before its close, he will give the Trustees at least two months' notice of his intention so to do.

Art. 10. He shall be under the general supervision and control of the Resident Physician, and shall follow his directions. He shall also perform such other duties as the Physicians and Surgeons, or the Trustees, may, from time to time, respectively require of him.

Art. 11. No articles in his charge shall be removed from the shop, unless delivered by him, or by his directions.

CHAPTER VII.

PHYSICIAN TO OUT-DOOR PATIENTS.

Article 1. There shall be chosen annually a Physician of good standing in his profession, whose duty it shall be to receive and treat daily, at the Hospital, such sick and disabled persons among the poor, as shall apply to him there for this purpose.

Art. 2. He shall have a place of reception assigned to him by the Trustees, and shall discharge the duties of his office with fidelity, skill, diligence, and humanity.

Art. 3. He may make such rules and regulations for the conduct and management of his department, as he may deem expedient, subject at all times to the approval and revision of the Trustees; and may procure assistance in the discharge of his duties. In difficult or interesting cases, he shall consult with the Visiting Physicians.

Art. 4. Until otherwise directed by the Trustees, he may, in special cases, and where the dictates of humanity evidently require it, by an order in writing, request the House Apothecary to make up any prescription for an out-door patient, and thereupon the Apothecary shall comply with the same.

Art. 5. He shall, when requested by the Resident Physician, visit any patient who cannot attend personally at the Hospital, in order to ascertain if he be a suitable subject for admission, and shall report the facts to him, and for this service he shall receive a suitable compensation.

Art. 6. He shall, at each quarterly meeting of the Trustees, present a written report of the whole number of applicants for relief during the preceding quarter, classified under the headings of disease, men, women, children, Americans, foreigners; the number treated, and the whole number of prescriptions which he has given; and annually, in the month of January, he shall make a similar report for the previous year, accompanied by such remarks on the character, condition, and diseases of the patients, as he may think important.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHEMIST.

Article 1. He shall, under the direction and at the discretion of the Physicians, examine the healthy and diseased secretions of the human body.

Under the direction and at the discretion of the Surgeons, he shall examine and analyze all growths, tumors, and diseased parts that may be removed from patients by operation or otherwise.

Art. 2. He shall be present at and assist, if necessary, in making all the autopsies, both medical and surgical, that may occur in the Hospital.

Art. 3. He shall report on the appearances and peculiar phenomena presented in his examinations, which reports shall be inserted in the Record of the Cases to which they belong. Whenever, in the discretion of the Physicians and Surgeons, it may be deemed expedient to print the results of his investigations, or accounts of remarkable or peculiar phenomena, he may publish the same under the patronage of the Hospital, when authorized so to do by a vote of the Trustees.

CHAPTER IX.

CURATOR OF THE PATHOLOGICAL CABINET.

Article 1. He shall have charge of the Pathological Cabinet; shall preserve morbid specimens, and arrange them in the way best fitted to make them useful.

Art. 2. Under the direction and at the discretion of the Physicians, he shall examine, microscopically, the healthy and diseased secretions of the human body.

Under the direction and at the discretion of the Surgeons, he shall examine, microscopically, all growths, tumors, and diseased portions that may be removed from patients by operation or otherwise.

Art. 3. He shall make all the autopsies, excepting such as shall be made by the Attending Physicians and Surgeons, and shall observe strictly the regulations in Chapter III., Art. 6, and Chapter XI., Art. 8.

CHAPTER X.

ARTIST.

Article 1. He shall, under the direction and at the discretion of the Physicians and Surgeons, make accurate drawings of such anomalous and rare cases of disease as shall be useful for future reference and examination.

Art. 2. He shall be present and assist the Physicians and Surgeons whenever his services may be desirable.

Art. 3. All copies and drawings shall be carefully preserved in a portfolio provided for the purpose, and shall be placed in the pathological cabinet under the care of the Curator, and they shall not be taken from the Hospital without the consent of the Visiting Committee.

CHAPTER XI.

STEWARD.

Article 1. He shall have the general care and superintendence of the Hospital building, its rooms and appurtenances.

Art. 2. He shall, under the direction of the Trustees, from time to time, purchase fuel, provisions, furniture, and stores, and shall be responsible for the safe keeping, economical use, and expenditure thereof; and for all his expenditures he shall keep proper and permanent vouchers.

Art. 3. He shall collect and receive all dues from patients, and all moneys coming into his hands, he shall deposit every week with the Treasurer, taking his receipt therefor ; excepting only money, or other valuables, belonging to patients, which he shall receive for safe keeping. He shall keep, in appropriate books, a true and exact account of all his receipts and expenditures, which, with the vouchers, shall be presented every month to the Committee on Accounts, for examination and approval, and at each quarterly meeting of the Board, he shall lay before the Trustees a condensed statement and analysis of all moneys received or disbursed by him, in behalf of the Hospital, for the previous quarter, together with a certificate that the same has been examined and audited by said Committee; and annually, in the month of January, a similar statement and analysis for the previous year. For any moneys that he may require for the use of the house, he shall draw his draft on the Treasurer, and the same shall be honored when approved by said Committee; and before entering on the duties of his office, he shall give bonds with sureties in the sum of five thousand dollars to account for all sums of money and other property which may come into his hands.

Art. 4. He shall procure such number of nurses, watchers, and ward-tenders, as from time to time may be required by the Resident Physician, and hire, pay, discharge, oversee, and direct such other attendants and servants in and about the building, as its necessities may demand, or the Trustees shall direct. He shall see that the attendants and servants faithfully perform their respective duties, and are decent, moral, and sober in their deportment.

Art. 5. He shall see to the proper cleansing of the wards, galleries, stairways, and other parts of the house, and to the proper management and conduct of the kitchen, laundry, and warming and ventilating apparatus.

Art. 6. The Steward shall collect the board of the patients; and out-door patients, when possessed of property, are expected to pay reasonable fees for advice and operations, according to the judgment of the Out-door Physician; and all fees received shall be for the use of the Hospital, unless otherwise ordered by the Trustees.

Art. 7. On notice from the Resident Physician, or, in case of his absence, from one of the House-Pupils, of the death of any patient, he shall forthwith notify the family or friends, in writing, of the fact, with the request that they would come to the Hospital and make the necessary arrangements respecting the body; and when any patient dies, and the body has been laid out and conveyed to a room provided for that purpose, it shall be in his custody, there to remain until delivered to his, or her, family or friends, or to the sexton or undertaker, to be decently interred; and for these things he shall be particularly responsible. No body shall be removed or interred until twenty-four hours have elapsed after death, except at the express request of the relatives. He shall report to the Visiting Committee whether the deceased left any clothes, or articles of value, and shall follow their directions relative to the same.

Art. 8. He shall see that no autopsy is had within twelve hours after such notice shall have been sent, unless with the express consent of the family or friends of the deceased patient, nor in any case when it shall have been expressly prohibited by him, or her, or by his or her family, or friends. No autopsy shall be made without the previous knowledge and consent of the Steward. He shall enter every case of autopsy, which takes place in the Hospital, in a register-book, which shall show the name of the deceased, the date of the death, notice, and examination, whether the consent of friends has been obtained or not, and by whom the autopsy was made.

Art. 9. He shall not suffer any person to visit that part of the Hospital which is appropriated to patients, except with the consent of the Resident Physician, and at such hours as are mentioned in Chapter XIV., or as said Physician, or the Visiting Committee, may from time to time prescribe, unless in case of emergency, or by a permit from the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, one of the Trustees, a Physician or Surgeon of the Hospital, or the Physician to out-door patients; and he shall cause the gates to be locked at a seasonable hour in the evening.

Art. 10. He shall appoint a suitable person to attend to the delivery of all stores, upon each day's written requisitions in the order-book, and it shall be his duty to see to the cooking and preparation of the food; that it is well cooked, well served, and served hot and according to directions. He shall occupy such apartments only as the Trustees shall assign to him; his table shall be suitably supplied at the expense of the Corporation; and his salary shall be paid quarterly. He shall submit to the Trustees, at each quarterly meeting, a complete list of all persons employed by him in behalf of the Hospital, with their offices and rates of wages.

Art. 11. He shall perform such other duties as the Trustees, from time to time, shall require of him, and shall consult with the Resident Physician, and follow his directions, in relation to the general care, ventilation, temperature, and cleanliness of the Hospital and outbuildings, the good order of the grounds, the management and conduct of the laundry and kitchen, the quality and preparation of the food, the purchase and repair of the furniture, the hiring and discharge of the nurses and servants, and all matters not specially given to his exclusive control.

CHAPTER XII.

MATRON.

Article 1. A Matron shall be appointed annually by the Trustees, on the nomination of the Resident Physician. She shall assist the Resident Physician and Steward in their duties, and, subject to their control, shall direct and order the nurses and servants employed in the house. She shall overlook and daily visit the kitchen, store-rooms, dining-room, and laundry, and aid the Resident Physician and Steward in seeing that these several places are kept in order, that all food is properly and economically prepared and served, both for the boarders and the family tables, and that there is no unnecessary waste of provisions or utensils in any part of the house.

It shall be her special duty to look after the bedding, table linen, towels, and other household articles required in the establishment, as well in their purchase as use, and attend to their being properly made up, washed, and kept; and also to the thorough sweeping and cleansing of the house. She shall visit frequently the wards, and servants' sleeping apartments, superintend the distribution of the books purchased with the income of the Warren Fund, and make an annual report to its Committee, of the disposition which has been made of the same. She shall also take charge of the General Library, and shall annually report to the Library Committee its condition, the number of volumes received, and if any have been lost or injured, the names and titles thereof.

Art. 2. She shall perform such other duties as the Trustees, or the Resident Physician, may from time to time, require of her.

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMISSION AND BOARD OF PATIENTS.

Article 1. Applications for admission of patients, must be made at the Hospital in Blossom Street, between the hours of 9 and 10, A. M., on each day of the week, except Sundays. In urgent cases, however, application may be made at other times. The patient, if able, should in all cases appear at the Hospital in person. If not able to attend, the application may be made at the Hospital by a friend, and the patient will be visited by the Physician to out-door patients; and no one can be admitted without a permit, except in case of recent accident.

Applications from the country must be made in writing, addressed to the Resident Physician of the Hospital, by the attending physician of the patient, accompanied by a description of the case, and, when a free bed is desired, a statement of the pecuniary circumstances of the patient.

Art. 2. Incurable cases and those of long standing, which admit only of temporary alleviation, are not regarded, in general, as suitable subjects for admission; the great object being to afford substantial medical and surgical relief to as large a number of patients as possible.

Art. 3. No patient shall be admitted having a contagious disease. Persons infected with Syphilis shall not be admitted, except by vote of the Board of Trustees, and when admitted, shall pay not less than double the usual rates of board.

Art. 4. Any Trustee, or either of the Physicians or Surgeons of the Hospital may, in case of emergency, send a patient in the first instance to the Hospital by written permit, and the Visiting Committee shall, on the certificate of one of the medical officers, decide as soon as may be afterwards, whether such patient shall remain, and shall fix the terms of board.

Art. 5. The price of board shall in all instances be so low as to make the Hospital to as great extent a charitable institution as its funds will permit; and in each instance shall be graduated as nearly as possible, according to the circumstances of the patients, and to the accommodation they may receive. When a patient remains only one day, the charge shall be at least one dollar.

The price of board of any patient, as approved by the Visiting Committee, shall not be altered after their term of visiting, unless by the Board of Trustees.

CHAPTER XIV.

VISITORS AND PATIENTS.

Article 1. No visitors (except as hereinbefore mentioned) shall be admitted to the Hospital without a special permit from the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary, one of the Trustees, a Physician or Surgeon of the Hospital, the Physician to out-door patients, or by the express sanction of the Resident Physician.

On each day of the week, Sundays excepted, from 11½ to 12½ o'clock, friends may be admitted to visit patients in the wards; it being understood that no patient in any ward shall receive more than one visitor at a time; and that no patient in any female ward, shall be visited by a male friend, other than her father, son, husband, or brother.

Patients in private rooms may be visited by their friends at any suitable hours in the daytime, by permission of the Resident Physician; and any patient in the wards may in like manner be visited by friends who reside more than six miles from the city, upon obtaining the like permission.

No one calling to visit any member of the Resident Physician's or Steward's family, or an attendant, shall be admitted to visit the wards without the special permission of the Resident Physician.

In all cases, however, the Resident Physician may exercise discretionary powers as to excluding or admitting visitors. Whenever, from any cause, it shall be considered inexpedient for any of the rooms to be exhibited to visitors of the Institution, it shall be so reported to the Resident Physician by the House Physicians or Surgeons, and, with the exception of the rooms thus designated, the Resident Physician may at any time exhibit to visitors such parts of the establishment as he may think proper.

Art. 2. The patients are expected to be quiet and exemplary in their behavior, and to conform strictly to the rules and regulations of the Trustees and the orders and prescriptions of the various officers in the establishment; and no indecent or immoral conduct in any patient or other person connected with or resident in the Hospital, shall be tolerated by the Resident Physician, who shall forthwith report any such misconduct to the Visiting Committee.

Art. 3. Such free patients as are able, in the opinion of the Physicians and Surgeons, shall assist in nursing others, or in such services as the Resident Physician or Matron may require; and if any persons refuse to perform such acts, their names shall be forthwith reported to the Visiting Committee.

Art. 4. No person, except the Physicians or Surgeons of the Hospital, shall speak of the health of a patient in the presence of such a patient.

Art. 5. The smoking of Tobacco is prohibited in the Hospital.

CHAPTER XV.

FREE BEDS.

Article 1. Any individual on the payment of one hundred dollars shall be entitled to a free bed at the Hospital for one year. And on payment of one thousand dollars, or of such sum as the applicant would be required to pay for an annuity of one hundred dollars on the principles of life insurance, he shall be entitled to a free bed for life.

Art. 2. The Trustees shall, at the beginning of each quarter, determine what number of free beds shall be allowed at the Hospital, including such as may have been subscribed for, or for which any permanent subscription or bequest may have been made: *the whole number never to be less than thirty-seven.*

Art. 3. Two of said free beds shall be reserved for cases of accident; to be known as the Sears free beds.

Art. 4. No free patient shall be continued after the term of three months, without a special vote of the Trustees for that purpose.

CHAPTER XVI.

TREADWELL LIBRARY.

Article 1. The Visiting Physicians and Surgeons of the Hospital, and their successors, and such other persons as they by a joint vote may authorize, are empowered to make use of the Treadwell Library, and such additions thereto as may from time to time be made, subject, however, at all times, to the future votes of the Board of Trustees, and to the following conditions: —

1. That they give a satisfactory Bond to the Trustees, in the penal sum of one hundred dollars each, for the faithful performance of the several requisitions contained in the will of Dr. Treadwell, respecting the care and use of said Library.

2. That they appoint a Guardian, whose duty it shall be to have the special care and custody of said Library, make proper and necessary rules and regulations for its use and safe-keeping, and submit the same to the Board of Trustees for their approval.

3. That they cause the Library to be carefully examined every year, and at the first Quarterly meeting in January, annually, report in writing to the Trustees its condition, the number of volumes on hand, the titles and number of all books lost, injured, or missing, and the title and number of such as have been added to the Library, during the year, or procured to supply the place of those which have been injured or lost.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

FOR THE

McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

ADOPTED 1861.

CHAPTER I.

APPOINTMENT OF OFFICERS AND MEETINGS OF TRUSTEES.

Article 1. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at their first meeting after the annual meeting of the Corporation, choose by ballot three Practitioners in Physic, and three in Surgery, who shall constitute a Board of Consultation, whose duty it shall be, whenever officially called upon by the Trustees, or the Officers of the Asylum, to render such advice as they may deem most for the true interest of the Institution.

Art. 2. The Trustees shall also as soon as may be after said annual meeting, or whenever a vacancy may occur, elect a suitable person to be the Superintendent of the Asylum, who shall hold his office during the pleasure of the Trustees, or until another shall have been chosen and qualified to act in his stead.

Art. 3. At the said meeting, or whenever it is in their opinion expedient, the Trustees may appoint any other officer or officers, with such duties as they may prescribe.

Art. 4. At said meeting the Trustees shall divide themselves into Visiting Committees, so that a Committee shall always consist of two Trustees, and each Trustee serve for two months, but so that one Trustee shall go out each month.

Art. 5. There shall be a Quarterly Meeting of the Board of Trustees at the Asylum, on the third Wednesdays of January, April, July, and October, at 3½ o'clock, P. M., or on such other days in said months as they or their chairman shall direct, for the purpose of examining into the general state of the Asylum; at which meeting all reports, books of accounts and minutes relative to the Asylum shall be laid before the Board; and when this Quarterly Meeting falls on the day of the Annual Commencement of Harvard College, it shall be held on the Tuesday previous thereto.

CHAPTER II.

VISITING COMMITTEE.

Article 1. The Visiting Committee shall meet, at least once in every week, at the Asylum, on such day and hour as they shall appoint. If either of its members shall be unable to attend, he shall procure some other Trustee, or the Treasurer or Secretary of the Corporation to attend in his place.

Art. 2. They shall admit and discharge boarders at their discretion, having regard to the just expectations of the public and the existing state of the Asylum.

They shall fix the rate of board so low as to make it as much a charitable institution as its funds will permit, always regarding the circumstances of the respective boarders and the accommodation they may receive. The rate of board shall be revised only by the same Committee, or by the Board of Trustees. Any boarder removed at the request of friends shall be charged for thirteen weeks' board, unless sooner cured. The lowest rate to be charged to a patient is $4.50 per week.

Art. 3. They shall in all cases require a certificate that the person whose admittance is requested is insane, and also a statement or history of the case, if it can be obtained. On the admission of any boarder, they shall issue their written or printed order to the Superintendent to receive the same, which order shall contain a fixed or a nominal rate of board, and the names of the principal and surety in the obligation to pay expenses.

Instead of a surety, such a *sum of money* as shall be approved by the Visiting Committee, but not less than the amount of board for *thirteen* weeks may be deposited. If a corporate town in this Commonwealth be principal, the obligation may be signed without surety by one or more of the overseers of the poor in said town, who may file with the obligation a certified copy of a vote of said overseers authorizing him or them to execute the same.

Art. 4. In case of emergency, or when it may be inconvenient to apply to the Visiting Committee, either of its members, or any other Trustee, may admit boarders, subject to the revision of the Committee.

Art. 5. At each stated visit, they shall see all the boarders in the Asylum, except those who would in their opinion be injured thereby. They shall examine carefully the state of every part of the establishment, and ascertain whether its officers and attendants fulfil their duties faithfully and humanely.

Art. 6. They may direct the Superintendent to give relief to any boarder, in clothes while resident in the Asylum, or in money when removed therefrom, if in their judgment such boarder may, from extreme poverty or distress, need the same.

Art. 7. They shall make and establish such orders and regulations as they may think most proper to promote the objects of the Institution; provided the same be not inconsistent with the by-laws of the Corporation or the rules and regulations established by the Trustees.

Art. 8. They shall keep a book of minutes common to every Committee in succession, in which shall be entered the names of all persons admitted and received, or discharged and removed, and of those who have otherwise left the Asylum, or died in it; also the names of the principal and surety to pay expenses of each boarder, and all other business which may come before them, which book shall be laid before the Trustees at their meetings at the Asylum.

CHAPTER III.

SUPERINTENDENT.

Article 1. The Superintendent shall have the sole direction of the medical, moral, and physical treatment of the boarders, and of their regimen and diet; and his orders and requests in all respects are to be strictly observed. He, or the Assistant Physicians, shall visit all the patients daily, and as much oftener as may be necessary, and may call consultations whenever he may see fit.

ART. 2. There shall be one or more Assistant Physicians, whose duty it shall be to reside constantly at the Asylum, and under the direction of the Superintendent, devote his or their whole time to the medical, moral, and physical treatment of the boarders; preparing and administering medicines as required, and performing such duties in relation to boarders and visitors as in the opinion of the Superintendent will be most for the interests of the Institution.

ART. 3. The Superintendent shall make to the Trustees, at each Quarterly Meeting, a report setting forth the general state of the Institution, the condition of all boarders removed, and, if any have died, the probable cause of their death, with such suggestions and remarks as he may think useful; he shall also present separate lists, which shall contain the names of such patients in the Asylum as, in his judgment, should receive aid from the several special trust funds for the ensuing quarter, and, at any meeting, he may report to the Trustees the name of any person, whom he shall deem suitable to be placed on the list of patients to be aided by the special funds; and the names of all persons whom the Trustees by vote shall make beneficiaries of any of the special trust funds, he shall transmit to the steward, together with their dates of admission and rates of board: and previously to each annual meeting, he shall lay before them a general view of the Institution and of its results for the whole year.

Art. 4. He shall keep a daily record of every important fact in the history of each patient, and as soon as practicable enter it in a legible manner in a suitable book to be kept for that purpose; which record book shall remain in his special custody. And no volume of said records shall be shown to any one, except the Assistant Physicians, without the order of the Trustees.

Art. 5. He shall cause a night watch to be organized in both the male and female wards, which shall pass through each gallery every half hour, during each night, from ten o'clock, P. M. to six o'clock, A. M. And at no time, excepting during the night watch, shall any gallery in either ward be without a person actually present there as an attendant.

Art. 6. He shall inform the Chairman of the Board, by letter, of the death of every patient under his charge, as soon as may be after the happening of the same, and of all the important attending facts and circumstances. And he shall cause all occurrences of any importance, which transpire within the Asylum, to be reported to him by all persons under his authority, as soon as practicable after they take place.

Art. 7. In case of any violent death, he shall cause a Coroner to be summoned.

Art. 8. He shall nominate the Assistant Physicians and the Supervisors, and may require the Steward to dismiss any attendant.

Art. 9. He shall have apartments in the mansion-house for himself and his family, and the services of a chambermaid; his table shall be supplied at the expense of the Corporation.

Art. 10. He shall cause to be kept proper records of the medical treatment of the patients, and see that all prescriptions are duly administered.

Art. 11. He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed at the Asylum, such instruction and directions as he shall judge best adapted to carry into full operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and make such additional regulations, not inconsistent therewith, as he may think most conducive to the best interests of the boarders and of the Institution, reporting such regulations always to the Visiting Committee at their next visit for their approval.

CHAPTER IV.

STEWARD.

Article 1. The Steward shall have the charge of the grounds, buildings, and appurtenances, and see that the same are kept in perfect order and repair, and that all the apartments are duly cleaned, warmed, and ventilated.

Art. 2. He shall cause to be kept a record of the name, age, and residence of each boarder, with the rate of board, names of principal and surety, time when received and when removed, whether eloped, dead, or discharged. At each Quarterly Meeting of the Trustees at the Asylum, he shall report in writing the state of the grounds and buildings, and the improvements which may have been made thereon, the names of all persons hired by him, with their wages, and of boarders received, with the rate of board, and of those removed; and previously to the annual meeting, he shall make a like report for the whole year.

Art. 3. He shall also enter upon a record book to be specially provided for this purpose, a minute account of any casualty or remarkable occurrence attending the elopement, discharge, or death of any patient, which record shall be shown to the Visiting Committee for their approval, at their first meeting subsequent to the entry of the facts; and thereafter laid before the Trustees.

Art. 4. On the decease of any boarder, he shall give early notice to the friends, and, if requested or convenient, before the funeral. He shall cause the body to be safely kept in a room provided for that purpose, till applied for by the friends, or, after a reasonable time, he shall deliver it to the sexton or undertaker to be decently interred; for all which he shall be particularly responsible.

Art. 5. Subject to the direction of the Visiting Committee, he shall purchase furniture, fuel, stores, and other necessary articles, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and economical use and expenditure of the same; and for all his expenditures he shall keep proper and permanent vouchers. He shall collect and receive all dues from patients, and all moneys coming into his hands he shall deposit every week with the Treasurer, taking his receipt therefor; excepting only money, or other valuables, belonging to patients, which he shall receive for safe-keeping. He shall keep, in appropriate books, a true and exact account of all his receipts and expenditures, which, with the vouchers, shall be presented every month to the Committee on Accounts for examination and approval; and at each quarterly meeting of the Board he shall lay before the Trustees a condensed statement and analysis of all moneys received or disbursed by him on behalf of the Asylum, for the previous quarter, together with a certificate that the same has been examined and audited by said Committee; and annually, in the month of January, a similar statement and analysis for the previous year. For any moneys that he may require for the use of the house, he shall draw his draft on the Treasurer, and the same shall be honored when approved by said Committee; and before entering on the duties of his office, he shall give bonds with sureties in the sum of $5,000 to account for all sums of money and other property which may come into his hands. And, until otherwise directed, he shall charge to the Treasurer such rates of board, for and on account of the beneficiaries of the several special Trust Funds, as the Trustees may, from time to time, order.

Art. 6. He shall hire, pay, and discharge all attendants and domestics. He shall have them, and all other persons employed by him at the Asylum, under his direction and government; and shall take care that they faithfully perform their respective duties, that they are not guilty of profaneness, intemperance, or other immorality or improper conduct, and that they do not bring into the Asylum intoxicating liquors.

Art. 7. He shall employ suitable persons to act as a Night Watch.

Art. 8. He shall at all times, and particularly at their weekly visits, inform the Committee of the state of the Asylum, and give them such information as may be useful or required. He shall weekly report to the Visiting Committee the names of all boarders received and discharged, and shall also furnish them each time with a list of the boarders then in the Asylum.

Art. 9. He shall have apartments in the mansion-house for himself and family, and his table shall be supplied in the same manner as is provided for the Superintendent, and his family shall be allowed the service of one chambermaid.

Art. 10. He shall have special charge of the mansion-house and of the domestics; shall see that the food be properly served in each wing, and that the boarders be supplied with such furniture, clothing, and other articles necessary for their comfort, as the Superintendent shall direct.

Art. 11. It shall be his duty to receive the boarders and their clothing, and to cause proper entries thereof to be made; also to receive visitors and give them all suitable information, and show them such parts of the buildings and grounds as are open to their examination.

Art. 12. He shall be authorized to employ a Clerk, not resident at the Asylum, at such salary as the Trustees may direct.

Art. 13. He shall in all things be subject to the orders of the Superintendent.

CHAPTER V.

MATRON.

Article 1. It shall be the duty of the Matron to look carefully to the female patients, to be with them as much as possible, to direct the nurses in their duty, to see that the inmates are kindly treated, that their food is properly served and distributed, that their apartments are kept clean and in order, properly warmed and ventilated, and that the female attendants in all respects do their duty. It shall be the duty of the Matron, also, to superintend the kitchen, the cooking, the washing and ironing, and take care of the clothes and bedding, and see that they are always clean and in good order.

Art. 2. It is expected of the Matron that she will devote her time to the Institution, and spare no effort to promote the comfort and recovery of the inmates.

Art. 3. She will look into every department frequently, and see to the good order of the whole house. She will direct the labor and amusement of the female patients, and spend as much time with them as her other duties will allow.

CHAPTER VI.

SUPERVISORS.

Article 1. A male and female Supervisor shall be appointed annually by the Trustees, on nomination of the Superintendent, by whom they may be at any time removed with the consent of the Visiting Committee.

Art. 2. They shall have the oversight of their respective wings and of the attendants therein, directing them in the management of the boarders according to the general views and particular orders of the Superintendent, and requiring them to treat the boarders at all times in the most kind, humane, and gentle manner, each informing the Superintendent, the Matron, or the Visiting Commitee, of every violation of the rules and regulations which shall come to his or her knowledge. They shall be in the presence of the boarders as much as possible; shall see that their clothes are taken care of, that their food is properly served and distributed, and that they take the same in a proper manner; that the rooms, galleries, and other apartments under their care are kept clean and in good order, and properly warmed and ventilated.

Art. 3. They shall see that neither the attendants nor boarders bring into the Asylum clandestinely, any drugs, medicines, tobacco, intoxicating liquors, or any newspapers, pamphlets, or books, other than shall be approved by the Superintendent, and on all these points shall report to the Visiting Committee.

Art. 4. They shall accompany all visitors (in their respective wings) who may have the permission of the Superintendent to visit any boarder, and shall remain with them during their visits, except when directed otherwise by him.

CHAPTER VII.

BOARDERS AND VISITORS.

Article 1. The male boarders and the female boarders shall have apartments in buildings entirely separated, and shall be attended solely by persons of their own sex. They shall always be treated with the greatest care, attention, and kindness; and shall be kept as neat in their dress and clean in their persons as the state and nature of their disease will admit. They shall not be confined or subjected to force without the previous direction of the Superintendent, except in cases of immediate danger to themselves or others, or to prevent the immediate destruction of their own clothes, or of other property.

Their apartments shall be kept clean, well warmed and well ventilated. They shall receive good and wholesome food in sufficient quantity, served in a proper manner. They shall be supplied with newspapers and books, and be provided with all suitable amusements. They shall take exercise by walking, riding, bowling, gardening, or otherwise.

The boarders shall attend public worship on the Lord's day when in a suitable condition.

No inebriates shall be admitted into the Asylum as patients, except by the express order of the Board of Trustees.

Art. 2. *Visitors.* No person shall be permitted to visit the buildings occupied by the boarders, or to view the grounds or see any boarder, without the consent of the Superintendent.

Visitors shall not be admitted on any part of the Lord's day, or the days of the Annual Fast and Thanksgiving. The Superintendent shall prohibit visits to any boarder, whenever, in his opinion, they will be improper. No visitor shall be allowed to deliver or to receive from any boarder any letter or other thing whatever, without the knowledge and consent of the Superintendent.

In regard to visits, however, the Visiting Committee may give to the Superintendent such instructions as they may think proper.

CHAPTER VIII.

ATTENDANTS.

Article 1. There shall be one principal attendant in each story of each wing of the Asylum, and as many assistant attendants as may be needed. They shall devote their whole time to the service of the Asylum, excepting that the females may, with the consent of the Superintendent or Matron, mend their own clothes. They shall never be absent without permission.

Art. 2. They shall bestow on the boarders the kindest and most assiduous attentions, and use their utmost endeavors to render them comfortable and happy; join with them and encourage them in all their labor, exercise, and recreations.

Art. 3. They shall not leave the apartments under their charge without permission, but shall, as much as possible, be in the presence of the boarders, to suppress all improper conversation and all disorderly and violent conduct. They shall not, without permission, suffer any boarder to go out of the appropriate yards and apartments, and shall be answerable for all elopements arising from inattention or negligence.

Art. 4. They shall not use or have in their possession any tobacco, or intoxicating liquors: nor shall they bring into the Asylum or receive there, any newspaper, pamphlet, or book not directed by the Visiting Committee or by the Superintendent. They shall not admit into the Asylum any person whatever; nor shall they receive or deliver for any boarder any article without permission.

Art. 5. The male attendants or servants shall not enter the buildings or yards appropriated to females; nor shall the female attendants or servants enter the buildings or yards appropriated to males without special leave.

Art. 6. The attendants shall accompany the boarders to and from public worship on the Lord's day, and shall not be absent on that day for any other purpose.

CHAPTER IX.

DOMESTICS.

Article 1. As many men and women, to do the cooking, washing, gardening, and other necessary work, shall be hired by the Steward as he may think proper, subject to the directions of the Visiting Committee.

Art. 2. They shall strictly observe all the rules and regulations of the Asylum, and all the orders and directions of the Superintendent and of the Steward and the Matron, and shall not be absent without permission. They shall be attentive and industrious, devoting their whole time to the service of the Asylum, and using the strictest economy in all its affairs. The females may mend their own clothes, if they have the permission of the Superintendent or Matron.

Art. 3. They shall regularly, and in rotation, as often as they can conveniently be spared, attend public worship on the Lord's day; but they shall not be absent on that day for any other purpose. Those who use profane language, or intoxicating liquors, or are guilty of immoral or improper conduct, shall be dismissed.

APPENDIX.

HOUSE DIET AT THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The general House Diet of the patients will be prescribed from time to time by the Resident Physician, under the direction of the Trustees, and the Special Diet by the Physicians and Surgeons, and their prescriptions, must be rigidly adhered to.

In regard to House Diet, it is not meant that every article included within this term will be on the table every day; nor that patients are to order any of the articles at their own pleasure, but that they are to partake of such as are prepared for the day, and placed on the table.

When patients believe that particular articles are necessary for them, they will mention this to the medical officer under whose care they are placed, and he will order the same, if he thinks it necessary. He will also give specific orders for diet in any case in which he thinks them requisite; and he will likewise limit the quantity in such way as he believes necessary for the welfare of his patient in any case. If the nurses observe that any patient takes food or drink in excess, it shall be their duty to make the same known to the medical gentleman under whose charge such patient is placed.

When any particular diet is ordered for more than a day or two, it shall be noted on the card on the patient's bed, so that the medical attendant may be reminded of it; and articles particularly expensive shall not be continued longer than necessary for the patient's welfare.

ACTS AND RESOLVES.

[1810, c. 94.]

An Act to incorporate certain persons by the name of The Massachusetts General Hospital.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* that James Bowdoin, John Adams, Elbridge Gerry, Theophilus Parsons, William Gray, John Thornton Kirkland, Harrison Gray Otis, Christopher Gore, William Eustis, William Phillips, John Quincy Adams, Henry Dearborn, Levi Lincoln, Isaac Parker, Joseph B. Varnum, George Cabot, Perez Morton, Thomas Dawes, Thomas Hazard, Jr., Thomas Cutts, Israel Thorndike, Matthew Bridge, Samuel Brown, James Perkins, David Tilden, John Lowell, Samuel Dana, Joseph Story, William King, Samuel Fowler, Marshall Spring, Thomas H. Perkins, Thomas C. Amory, Benjamin Bussey, Aaron Hill, William Heath, Thomas Kittredge, James Prince, Benjamin Greene, Thomas Melville, Joseph Coolidge, Elias H. Derby, John C. Jones, Jonathan Davis, Jonathan Harris, James Mann, Timothy Childs, Daniel Kilham, Benjamin Crowninshield, Arnold Welles, Jonathan Amory, Robert Hallowell, Andrew Cragie, John Warren, Richard Sullivan, and William Payne, together with such other persons as may hereafter be admitted members of the Corporation hereinafter created, according to the By-laws thereof, be, and they hereby are incorporated and made a body corporate and politic, by the name of THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL, and by that name may sue and be sued, and shall have and use a common seal, to be by them devised, altered, and renewed at their pleasure.

SECT. 2. *And be it further enacted,* that the said Corporation may take and receive, hold, purchase, and possess, of and from all persons disposed to aid the benevolent purposes of this institution, any grants and devises of lands and tenements, in fee simple, or otherwise, and any donations and bequests, and subscriptions of money, or other property, to be used and improved for the erection, support, and maintenance of a General Hospital for sick and insane persons. *Provided*, that the income of said Corporation, from its real and personal estate together, do at no time exceed the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

[SECT. 3. *And be it further enacted*, that it shall be in the power of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, or of any committee or officer, duly appointed by them for that purpose, to introduce into the said Hospital, all such lunatic and sick persons as may hereafter be chargeable to this Commonwealth, and who would otherwise receive support and medical and other necessary aid and assistance at the expense of the public Treasury, as soon as said Hospital may be in readiness, and to have provided for them therein suitable apartments, bed-clothing, board, and nurses, and the most skilful medical advice, free of all cost to the Commonwealth, and at the sole charge of the funds of the Corporation. *Provided*, the whole number of patients so received into said Hospital, at the request of the Legislature, or of officers appointed by them for that purpose, shall at no one time exceed thirty, unless the Trustees of said Corporation shall consent to the admission of a further number of the State's poor.*]

SECT. 4. *And be it further enacted*, that in consideration of the obligation aforesaid imposed upon said Corporation in the foregoing section, the estate commonly called the Old Province House, with all the lands under and appurtenant to the same, be and are hereby given and granted unto said Corporation in fee simple, to be sold at the discretion of said Corporation, and the proceeds thereof to be held and applied as a foundation of a General Hospital. *Provided, however*, that before such sale shall be made, the said Corporation shall give bond to the Treasurer of this Commonwealth, with surety or sureties, to be approved of by His Excellency the Governor and Council for the time being, that the proceeds of said sale, with the interest thereon, shall be paid into the Treasury, for the use of the Commonwealth, within five years † from the passing of this act, unless an additional sum of one hundred thousand dollars shall have been raised and provided by private subscriptions or donations, other than grants from the Commonwealth for the purposes of this act.

---

* Repealed 1813, c. 42, § 1.

† Further time allowed, 1813, c. 42, § 2.

Sect. 5. *Be it further enacted,* that the said General Hospital shall be under the direction and management of twelve Trustees, who shall be chosen annually, and shall remain in office until others are chosen and qualified in their stead; four of which Trustees shall be chosen by the Board of Visitors, and the remaining eight by the Corporation aforesaid.*

Sect. 6. *And be it further enacted,* that the said Corporation may, at their first or any subsequent meeting, choose all necessary and convenient officers, who shall have such powers and authorities as the said Corporation may think proper to prescribe and grant to them, and who shall be elected in such manner, and for such periods of time, as the by-laws of the said Corporation may provide. And said Corporation may further make and establish such by-laws and regulations, for the internal government and economy of the Hospital, as they may think proper, not repugnant to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.

Sect. 7. *And be it further enacted,* that the Governor Lieutenant-Governor, the President of the Senate, and Speaker of the House of Representatives, with the Chaplains of both Houses, for the time being, be, and hereby are made and constituted a Board of Visitors of the said Hospital; with authority to visit the same semiannually, and as much oftener as they may think proper, in order to inspect the establishment, and the actual condition of the sick, to examine the by-laws and regulations enacted by said Corporation [and if they see fit to disallow and annul the same†], and generally to see that the design of the institution be carried into effect, in a careful, tender, and effectual manner; and especially to see that the State has its full proportion of patients in the Hospital, as provided in the third section of this act, and that the said patients are suitably attended to, and comfortably maintained.

Sect. 8. *And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid,* that in case of the separation of the District of Maine, and the erection of it into a separate State, pursuant to the provisions of the Constitution of the United States, the amount of the sale of the Province House shall be carried into the estimate, with the other public property of the Commonwealth.

---

*1819, c. 31.

†Repealed 1813, c. 42, § 3.

SECT. 9. *And be it further enacted*, that it shall be lawful for the Corporation, at any general meeting of the members thereof, to alter or change the name of said Corporation, either by substituting the name of any distinguished benefactor, who may contribute a sum exceeding the amount given by the Commonwealth, or by adding the name of such benefactor to the name given to said Corporation by this act, in case the sum so given by such benefactor shall not exceed the sum given by the Commonwealth. And upon such change so as aforesaid made, the said Corporation shall have a right to assume and take such name, and shall have, hold and enjoy all the powers and privileges given by this act, notwithstanding such alteration and change.

SECT. 10. *And be it further enacted*, that James Bowdoin, Esq., be and hereby is authorized to call the first meeting of said corporation, by notification, and therein to appoint the time and place of said meeting: *Provided*, that no notification shall be deemed valid, unless it be published in all the newspapers printed in Boston, for six weeks in succession.

[SECT. 11. *Be it further enacted*, that the Legislature shall have power to alter, amend, or repeal this act, whenever they shall be of opinion that the public good may require it: *Provided*, that no such alteration, amendment, or repeal, shall be made in such manner as to revest in the Commonwealth the grant herein made, or the proceeds thereof, after a private subscription for the purposes of this act shall have been actually commenced.

SECT. 12. *Be it further enacted*, that the said Hospital may be erected in any place not included within the territorial limits of the town of Boston *]

[This act passed February 25, 1811.]

---

* Repealed 1813, c. 42, § 4.

[1813, c. 42.]

An Act in addition to an Act entitled "An Act to incorporate certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital," passed February 25, A. D. 1811.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, that the third section of the act incorporating certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital, be, and the same is hereby repealed; [and that in lieu of the obligation therein imposed, the said Corporation shall be held and obliged to appropriate out of its funds, annually forever, to the support and maintenance of such sick, poor, and lunatic persons, as may be received into said Hospital at the request of the Legislature, or of any committee or officer appointed as the Legislature may hereafter provide for the purpose, a sum equal to simple interest on the money for which the Province House estate shall be sold; and until the sale thereof, the said Corporation shall be held to keep a correct account of the rents received, to be applied to the maintenance of sick, poor, and lunatic persons, who would otherwise be chargeable to the Commonwealth, as soon as the Hospital shall be erected. And in case the said estate shall revert to the Commonwealth, as by the former and present acts is provided, the amount of said rents shall be paid into the Treasury of the Commonwealth.*]

SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, that a further time of five years from the twenty-fifth day of February, eighteen hundred and sixteen, be allowed and granted to said Corporation, to raise by private subscriptions or donations, the sum of one hundred thousand dollars for the purposes of their institution, without prejudice to the grant contained in the fourth section of said act.

SECT. 3. *Be it further enacted*, that so much of the seventh section of said act as empowers the Board of Visitors of said Hospital to disallow and annul the by-laws of said Corporation, be and the same is hereby repealed.

SECT. 4. *Be it further enacted*, that the eleventh and twelfth sections of said act be, and the same are hereby repealed.

[This act passed June 14, 1813.]

---

* Repealed, Resolve 1815, c. 171.

[1813, c. 158.]

An Act in addition to an Act entitled "An Act to incorporate The Massachusetts General Hospital."

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, that the Massachusetts General Hospital be, and the said Corporation hereby is, authorized to grant annuities on the life or lives of one or more persons, or for shorter terms of time, on such conditions and with such security as the said Corporation and the annuitant or annuitants may agree upon.

SECT 2. *Be it further enacted*, that if at any time hereafter it shall appear to the Legislature that the privilege of granting annuities, hereby given to the said Corporation, shall be injurious to the public welfare, the power of the Legislature to repeal this act, authorizing such annuities, shall not be denied or impaired; but such repeal shall not affect any engagement to which said Corporation may have become a party previous thereto. And it shall be the duty of the Trustees of the said Massachusetts General Hospital, to transmit to the Governor and Council of this Commonwealth, for the time being, annually, on the first Monday in January of each year, an accurate account of all annuities by them sold or granted, by virtue of this act, signed by the Trustees, or a major part of them, and attested by the Treasurer of the Corporation.

[This act passed February 24, 1814.]

[1815, c. 171.]

Resolve on the petition of the Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation, relative to the sale of the Old Province House. 13th February, 1816.

On the petition of the Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation, praying for a modification of the condition on which the said Corporation is authorized by law to sell or otherwise dispose of the estate called the Old Province House.

Resolved, For reasons set forth in said petition, that the authority which the said Corporation now have by law to sell and dispose of said estate, and to apply the proceeds thereof as a fund for a General Hospital, shall be subject to the sole condition, that before a sale of said estate be made, the said Corporation shall give bond to the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, with surety or sureties, to be approved by His Excellency the Governor, and Council for the time being, conditioned that the proceeds of said sale, with the interest thereon, shall be paid into the Treasury for the use of the Commonwealth, within one year from the date of such sale, unless an additional sum of one hundred thousand dollars shall have been raised by private subscription or donation, for the purpose of the Hospital; any thing contained in the act entitled An Act to incorporate certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and An Act in addition thereto, passed in June, eighteen hundred and thirteen, to the contrary notwithstanding.

[1817, c. 25.]

Resolve on the Memorial of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital. June 12, 1817.

Resolved, That the stone to be employed in the erection of the Massachusetts General Hospital shall be hammered and fitted for use, so far as the same can be done, by the convicts at the State Prison of this Commonwealth, in such manner as the Trustees of said Institution for the time being, or their agent, may request, free of expense to said Corporation, as soon as may be, after such stone shall be delivered at said Prison wharf, for that purpose: *Provided,* that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent or retard the fulfilment of any existing contract for stone work, with any other person or persons whatever. And provided, also, that the materials to be worked shall be delivered free of expense to the Commonwealth, at such part of the Prison limits as the Warden may direct, and removed from thence when directed by the Warden, also free of expense to the State.

[1817, c. 180.]

An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company.

Sect. 5. A proviso, that no part of the capital stock aforesaid shall be divided without the assent of the Visitors and Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, as well as of the Legislature of this Commonwealth.

Sect. 7. That the President and Directors shall, on the first Monday of January, in each year, direct the books of the said Corporation to be balanced and settled up to the thirty-first day of the preceding December, and submit a copy of its balances to a committee appointed by the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, who shall have power to verify the said balances with the books of the said Corporation, and generally to inspect them; and on the third Monday of January of every year, the President and Directors of this Corporation shall pay over to the said Trustees, for the use of the Hospital, one third of the net profits which shall have arisen from the insurance on lives made during the preceding year; * * * *Provided*, that in case the Trustees of the Hospital fail to signify to this Corporation its appointment of a committee, then the President of this Corporation shall invite the President of the Hospital to inspect the books, and submit to him the list of balances, and pay him, for the use of the Hospital, the aforesaid third of the net profits which shall have arisen from the insurance on lives.

Sect. 8. That so long as this Corporation shall well and truly pay to the General Hospital the aforesaid share of profit, it shall not be lawful for any persons or Corporation within the Commonwealth to make insurance on lives upon land, unless empowered so to do, by any future Legislature of this Commonwealth. And whenever any persons or Corporation shall hereafter be thus empowered, the obligation of this Corporation to pay the Trustees of the General Hospital, for the use of the said Hospital, the third part of the net profits, which may thereafter arise on insurance on lives, shall cease; unless the same obligation shall be imposed on such persons or Corporation thus hereafter empowered.

[This act passed February 24, 1818.]

[1819, c. 31.]

An Act relating to the Massachusetts General Hospital.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that in case of the occurring of any vacancy, by death or resignation, in the Board of Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, it shall be lawful for the remaining members of the Board to fill such vacancy, provided the same shall occur in that part of the Board chosen by the Corporation; and it shall be lawful for the Board of Visitors to fill such vacancy, provided the same occur in that part of the Board chosen by said Board of Visitors, anything in the fifth section of the act entitled "An Act to incorporate certain persons by the name of the Massachusetts General Hospital," to the contrary notwithstanding.

[This act passed June 18, 1819.]

[1820, c. 82.]

An Act to exempt certain officers of the Massachusetts General Hospital from Militia Duty.

[*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* that from and after the passing of this Act, the Superintendent and other officers and assistants, employed in and about any department of the Massachusetts General Hospital, not exceeding the number of four in each department, during the time of such employment, be and they hereby are absolutely exempted from militia duty, notwithstanding they may have arrived at the age of eighteen, and be under the age of forty-five years.*]

[This act passed **February 15, 1821**.]

[1823, c. 51.]

An Act in further addition to an Act to incorporate the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company.

Sect. 2. That the agreement entered into between the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital and the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, in words following, to wit: "That the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, do agree to receive one third part of the net profits accruing to said Company from insurance on lives by sea and on land, reversionary payments, and generally from all kinds of contracts in which the casualties and contingencies of life, and the interest of money are principally involved, after deducting for the use of the said stockholders, legal interest on the amount of capital actually paid in by them and invested in pursuance of the provisions of their said act, said interest not being calculated on any part of the profits of said stock; *Provided,* the said Insurance Company shall bind itself in writing, to pay over annually to the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, for the use of said Hospital, one third part of all their net profits, computed on the principle above stated, as well in reversionary payments and all other contracts made by said Company, in which the casualties of life and interest of money are principally concerned as on insurances on lives, which alone are mentioned in the seventh section of the act to which this is in addition," be and the same is hereby confirmed.

---

*Repealed by Revised Statutes.

[This act passed January 17, 1824.]

[1823, c. 50.]

Resolve on the subject of labor done by the Convicts for Insane Hospital.

February 11, 1824.

Resolved, That the account of the Massachusetts State Prison against the Massachusetts General Hospital, for labor of the convicts on stone work for that part of said Hospital commonly called the Insane Hospital, amounting to four thousand one hundred and seventy-six dollars and forty-three cents, be considered as coming within the resolve of the General Court on this subject, passed June 12, 1817; and that said sum be charged to the Commonwealth accordingly, and that the work heretofore done be, and the same is hereby considered in full of the grant made by virtue of the resolve aforesaid.

[Revised Statutes, c. 12, § 1.]

The Superintendents, other officers and assistants, employed in or about any department of the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston and Charlestown, and in the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, during the time of such employment, are exempted from military duty.

[1835, c. 109.]

An Act to incorporate the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, that Ebenezer T. Andrews, George Bond, Willard

Phillips, Charles P. Curtis, and Samuel H. Walley, Jr., and the persons who may be insured under this act, and their associates, successors, and assigns, be, and they hereby are constituted a Corporation by the name of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company, for the purpose of making insurance upon lives, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties contained in an act passed in eighteen hundred and thirty-three, chapter eighty-three.

SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, that there shall be an original guarantee capital stock subscribed to the said Corporation, which shall be $100,000, to be divided into shares by the Corporation, half of which shall be paid in, in cash, before the said Corporation shall go into operation, for the purpose of making insurance; the other half of said stock may be called for by the Directors, from time to time, when they deem it necessary or expedient, and shall be paid in by the holders of the stock, which shall always stand pledged to the Corporation for all such assessments so called for.

SECT. 3. *Be it further enacted*, that at the first meeting of the Corporation, a number of Directors, not less than eight, shall be chosen by the subscribers to the said guarantee stock, who shall hold their offices for one year, and until others are chosen in their stead; at all subsequent elections of Directors, the number shall be such as may be provided for by a previous vote of the Directors, or by-law of the Corporation; and in case of no provision on this subject, the number shall be the same as at the first election, one half of whom shall be elected by the stockholders, and the other half by the assured, voting in separate bodies; the Directors shall all be either stockholders or assured, and on ceasing to be such, shall cease to hold said office. The Directors may choose a President from their own number, or from the stockholders, or the assured, in which case he shall be a Director *ex-officio*. They shall also choose a Secretary, who shall be under oath, and they shall appoint all such officers and servants to transact the business of the Corporation, as they see fit. Each share of the guarantee capital stock shall entitle the holder to one vote, and each assured shall be entitled to one vote in the election of Directors. In case of vacancies in the Board of Directors, so as to reduce the number to less than six, meetings of the Corporation shall be held, and the vacancies shall be filled so as to make the Board consist of a greater number than six.

SECT. 4. *Be it further enacted*, that, except the election of Directors, and except the vote of the assured, provided for in the sixth section, the whole business and affairs of the Corporation shall be under the control and management of the Directors.

SECT. 5. *Be it further enacted*, that whenever the net surplus receipts of the Corporation, over their losses and expenses, and after providing for risks, shall be sufficient for the purpose, the stockholders shall be entitled to an annual dividend of seven per centum, or to such less dividend as may be agreed upon at the time of subscribing the stock, and in the case of such dividend not being made in any one year, it shall be made good at a subsequent period, when the net resources of the Company shall be sufficient for paying the same.

SECT. 6. *Be it further enacted*, that after providing for risks, losses, incidental expenses, and dividends, as aforesaid, the Directors shall set apart one quarter of the estimated surplus funds and receipts, as a reserved fund, to be applied to the redemption of the guarantee stock; and whenever, after the expiration of ten years from the time of organizing the Company, the amount of such reserved fund shall be sufficient for the purpose, and the assured shall vote to redeem the said guarantee stock, the same shall be redeemed.

SECT. 7. *Be it further enacted*, that, upon the redemption and extinguishment of the guarantee stock, under the provision in section sixth, the Directors shall be chosen by the assured.

SECT. 8. *Be it further enacted*, that at the expiration of every period of five years, from the time of the organization of the Company, the remaining three quarters of the estimated surplus funds and receipts shall be reimbursed to and among the assured in manner following, namely: to the holders of policies for entire lives, each of which is insured at a uniform annual premium for the whole life, in the proportion of the whole amount of premiums paid during the preceding five years, and in a corresponding and equivalent proportion upon policies made otherwise than at such uniform rate of premium; that is to say, the reimbursement shall be made in the same proportion as if each policy subsisting at the end of each five years had been made at its commencement for an entire life, at a uniform annual rate of premium: *Provided, however*, that the reimbursement to the holder of any policy shall not be estimated upon a greater amount than shall have been actually paid in, on such policy: *Provided, further*, that in consideration of any existing policies having at the expiration of any such period of five years contributed, directly or indirectly, to the fund for the redemption of the guarantee stock, a provision may be made allowing a greater proportion of reimbursement on such policies, and preferring those of an older date before those of a more recent date; so that each policy shall, so far as may be, consistently with the circumstances of the Company, be reimbursed for the amount contributed as aforesaid to the redemption of the guarantee stock.

Sect. 9. *Be it further enacted*, that the said Corporation shall, on the third Monday of January of every year, pay over to the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital one third of the net profits, if any, which shall have arisen from insurance on lives, made during the preceding year.

Sect. 10. *Be it further enacted*, that the Supreme Judicial Court shall hear and determine in equity all questions arising between the said Corporation and any stockholder or assured.

[This act passed April 1, 1835.]

[1844, c. 80.]

An Act in addition to an Act to incorporate the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows : —

The New England Mutual Life Insurance Company is hereby authorized to make insurance on lives otherwise than on the mutual principle.

[This act passed March 11, 1844.]

[1844, c. 177.]

An Act to incorporate the State Mutual Life Assurance Company at Worcester.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows : —

SECTION 1. John Davis, Benjamin Balch, and Clarendon Harris, their associates and successors, are hereby made a Corporation by the name of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company of Worcester, for the purpose of making assurances on single lives, joint lives and survivorships, and for making reversionary payments, on the principle of mutual contribution and mutual participation in the surplus funds, or otherwise, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and liabilities contained in the thirty-seventh and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes, so far as the same may be applicable to this Corporation.

SECT. 2. When one hundred and fifty persons have subscribed to become members of the said Company, by being assured for one or more years, or for the whole term of life, the first meeting may be called for the purpose of organizing the Corporation, but only one half of the whole number of Directors shall then be chosen.

Immediately after such organization, books shall be opened for the subscription of a guarantee capital of one hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares by the Corporation thus organized, half of which shall be paid in cash, or secured as hereinafter provided for its investment, before the said Corporation shall go into operation for the purpose of making assurances; the other half of said stock may be called for by the Directors so elected, from time to time, when they deem it necessary or expedient, and shall be paid in by the holders of the stock, which shall always stand pledged to the Corporation for all such assessments so called for, and said stock shall be entitled to an annual dividend not exceeding seven per centum on the amount paid in.

SECT. 3. As soon as such amount of stock shall be so subscribed and paid in, as aforesaid, or made secure, a meeting shall be called of the said stockholders, and they shall elect from their own number the remaining half of the first Board of Directors; and at every future election of Directors, until the guarantee stock shall be redeemed, one half the number shall be selected from the assured, and the other half from the stockholders, all to be chosen jointly.

SECT. 4. The funds of the said company shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, of the State of Massachusetts, of the City of Boston, and in notes secured by bond and mortgage of unencumbered real estate in Massachusetts, worth three times the amount loaned thereon.

The said Company may hold real estate to an amount not exceeding ten thousand dollars, for the purpose of securing suitable offices for the institution.

SECT. 5. At the expiration of every three years after the expiration of the first year, there shall be a general investigation of the affairs of the Company for the past three years, with an estimate of the surplus funds, which may remain after providing for all risks, losses, and incidental expenses. If it shall appear, after the investigation, that there is a surplus fund more than equivalent to the amount of debts and claims against the funds, one third of the estimated surplus funds and receipts shall be set aside, with its accumulations, as a reserved fund, to be applied to the redemption of the guarantee stock; and whenever, after the expiration of ten years from the time of organizing the Corporation, the amount of such reserved funds shall be sufficient for the purpose, and the assured shall vote to redeem the said guarantee stock, the same shall be redeemed. The remaining two thirds of the estimated surplus funds shall be equitably divided among the existing policies, for one or more years, or for the whole term of life, in proportion to the respective amounts of premium each has paid, either by single contribution, or by uniform annual contributions, and allocated to the original sum insured, as a bonus, or reversionary addition, payable when the policy emerges and becomes a claim.

SECT. 6. Within thirty days after the expiration of four years from the time of organizing the Company, and within thirty days after the expiration of every subsequent three years, the Company shall cause to be made a general balance statement of the affairs of the said Company, which shall be entered in a book prepared for such purpose. Such statement shall contain—

1st. The amount of contributions received during the said period, and the amount of interest received from investments and loans.

2d. The amount of expenses of the said Company during the same period.

3d. The amount of losses incurred during the same period.

4th. The balance remaining with the said Company.

5th. The nature of the security in which the said balance is invested or loaned, and the amount of cash on hand, and the aggregate amount of the sums assured in the existing policies.

6th. The President or Vice-President of the Company shall, within thirty days after the balance statement is made up, transmit a copy thereof, signed and sworn to by the President and Vice-President, and also by the Auditor, Actuary or Secretary, to the Secretary of the Commonwealth, to be by him laid before the Legislature.

SECT. 7. The said Corporation shall, on the third Monday of January, every year, pay over to the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, one third of the net profits, if any, which shall have arisen from insurance on lives made during the preceding year.

SECT. 8. So long as this Corporation shall well and truly pay to the General Hospital the aforesaid share of profit, it shall not be lawful for any persons or Corporation within the Commonwealth to make insurance on lives upon land, unless empowered so to do, by any future Legislature of this Commonwealth. And whenever any person or Corporation shall hereafter be thus empowered, the obligation of this Corporation to pay the Trustees of the General Hospital, for the use of said Hospital, the third part of the net profits which may thereafter arise on insurance on lives, shall cease, unless the same obligation shall be imposed upon such persons or Corporation thus hereafter empowered.

[This act passed March 16, 1844.]

[1845, c. 240.]

An Act to incorporate the Bowditch Mutual Life Assurance Company.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows: —

SECTION 1. Josiah Stickney, Addison Gilmore, and Charles Scudder, their associates and successors, are hereby made a Corporation, by the name of the Bowditch Mutual Life Assurance Company, to be established in the City of Boston, for the purpose of making assurances on single lives, joint lives, and survivorships, and for making reversionary payments on the principle of mutual contribution and mutual participation in the surplus funds or otherwise, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and liabilities contained in the thirty-seventh and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes, so far as the same may be applicable to this Corporation.

Sect. 2. When one hundred and fifty persons have subscribed to become members of the Company by being assured for one or more years, or for the whole term of life, the first meeting may be called for the purpose of organizing the Corporation, but only one half of the whole number of Directors shall then be chosen.

Immediately after such organization, books shall be opened for the subscription of a guarantee capital stock for one hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares by the Corporation, half of which shall be paid in, in cash, before the said Corporation shall go into operation for the purpose of making assurances; the other half of said stock may be called for by the Directors, from time to time, when they deem it necessary or expedient, and shall be paid in by the holders of the stock, which shall always stand pledged to the Corporation for all such assessments so called for, and said stock shall be entitled to an annual dividend not exceeding seven per centum on the amount paid in.

Sect. 3. As soon as such amount of stock shall be so subscribed and paid in, as aforesaid, a meeting shall be called of the said stockholders, and they shall elect, from their own number, the remaining half of the first Board of Directors; and at every future election of Directors, until the guarantee stock shall be redeemed, one half the number shall be selected from the assured for the whole term of life, and the other half from the stockholders; all to be chosen jointly.

Sect. 4. The funds of the Company shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, of the State of Massachusetts, of the City of Boston, and in notes secured by mortgage of unincumbered real estates in Massachusetts, worth twice the amount loaned thereon.

The Corporation may hold real estate to an amount not exceeding thirty thousand dollars, for the purpose of securing suitable offices for the institution.

SECT. 5. At the expiration of every three years, after the expiration of the first year, there shall be a general investigation of the affairs of the Company for the past three years, with an estimate of the surplus funds which may remain after providing for all risks, losses, and incidental expenses. If it shall appear, after the investigation, that there is a surplus fund more than equivalent to the amount of debts and claims against the funds, one third of the estimated surplus funds and receipts shall be set aside, with its accumulations, as a reserved fund to be applied to the redemption of the guarantee stock; and whenever, after the expiration of ten years from the time of organizing the Corporation, the amount of such reserved funds shall be sufficient for the purpose, and the assured shall vote to redeem the said guarantee stock, the same shall be redeemed.

The remaining two thirds of the estimated surplus funds shall be equitably divided among the existing policies, for one or more years, or for the whole term of life, either by single contribution, or by uniform annual contributions, and allocated to the original sum assured, as a bonus, or reversionary addition, payable when the policy emerges and becomes a claim.

SECT. 6. Within thirty days after the expiration of four years from the time of organizing the Company, and within thirty days after the expiration of every subsequent three years, the Company shall cause to be made a general balance statement of the affairs of the said Company, which shall be entered in a book prepared for that purpose. Such statement shall contain —

1. The amount of contributions received during the said period, and the amount of interest received from investments and loans.
2. The amount of expenses of the said Company during the same period.
3. The amount of losses incurred during the same period.
4. The balance remaining with said Company.
5. The nature of the security in which the said balance is invested or loaned, and the amount of cash on hand, and the aggregate amount of the sums assured in the existing policies.

6. The President of the Company shall, within thirty days after the balance statement is made up, transmit a copy thereof, signed and sworn to by the President and a majority of the Directors, and also by the Auditor or Auditors, and countersigned by the Secretary of the Company, to the Secretary of the Commonwealth, to be by him laid before the Legislature.

Sect. 7. The said Corporation shall, on the third Monday of January, every year, pay over to the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital one third of the net profits, if any, which shall have arisen from insurance on lives made during the preceding year.

Sect. 8. Whenever any persons or Corporation shall hereafter be empowered to make insurance on lives upon land, the obligation of this Corporation to pay the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, for the use of said Hospital, the third part of the net profits which may thereafter arise on insurance on lives, shall cease, unless the same obligation shall be imposed on such persons or Corporations thus hereafter empowered.

Sect. 9. No policy issued by said Company shall be binding beyond the term of time for which the premium thereon has been fully paid in advance, in cash only; and these conditions shall be expressed in all the policies of said Company.

[This act passed March 26, 1845.]

[1846, c. 82.]

An Act in addition to the several Acts incorporating Mutual Life Insurance Companies.

Section 1. The net profits of the business of the Mutual Life Insurance Companies incorporated in this Commonwealth, one third of which they are required to pay to the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, shall be taken to be the excess of the dividend over six per centum annually, payable by the said Companies respectively to the holders of the guarantee capital stock actually paid in; and in case the said guarantee stock shall be redeemed, the Company shall continue to pay to the Trustees of the said Hospital the same sum annually that they would have been liable to pay if the said guarantee stock had not been redeemed.

Sect. 2. Nothing herein contained shall be deemed to invalidate or affect an agreement made by and between the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital and the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, and ratified by an act of the General Court, passed January seventeenth, eighteen hundred and twenty-four; nor the rights and duties of the said Corporations under and by virtue of the said agreement.

Sect. 3. This act shall not take effect until the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company shall have expressed their assent thereto.

[This act passed March 7, 1846.]

[This act was accepted by the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, as provided in the third section.]

[1851, c. 165.]

An Act relating to Insurance on Lives.

Whenever any person or Corporation shall be empowered to make insurance on lives upon land, the right so to do shall be deemed subject to the same obligations for the payment of a certain share of the profits accruing therefrom to the Massachusetts General Hospital as are imposed on the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company by the laws now in force, unless express provision to the contrary shall be made in the act or acts empowering such person or Corporation to make such insurance on lives as aforesaid.

[This act passed May 15, 1851.]

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

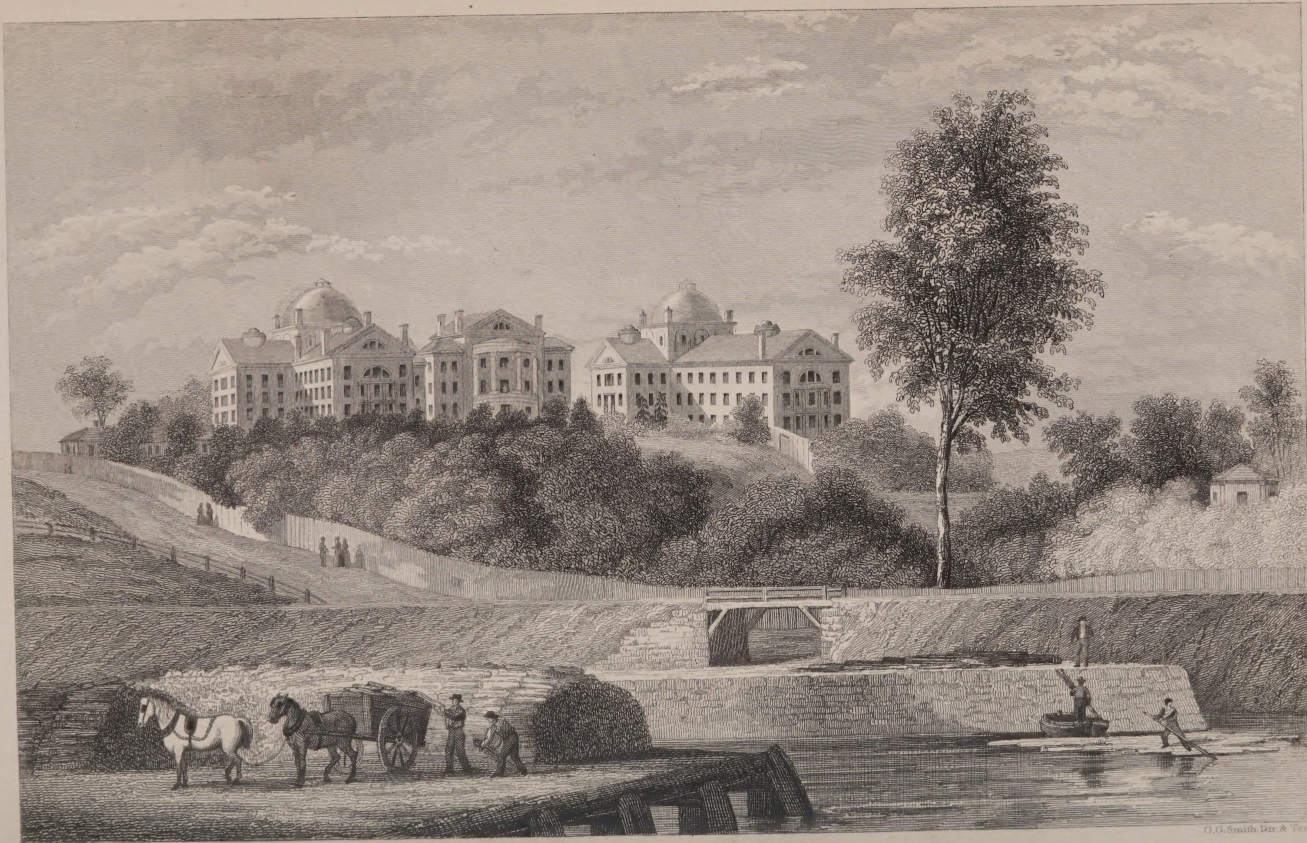
OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1862.

BOSTON:
1863.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.



H. Billings, Del. from a sketch by Seager.

G. G. Smith Dir. & Ter.

McLean Asylum for the Insane. Somerville. Mass.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING

FEBRUARY 4, 1863.

BOSTON:
1863.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The undersigned, a Committee of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, respectfully submit the following Report upon the general and financial condition of the Institution, for the year just closed.

It has continued quietly to perform its beneficent work, without interruption and without diminution. The pressure of the times has not been felt either in lessening its income, increasing its patients, or abating the earnestness of its friends and officers. Indeed were it not for the occasional presence of sick and wounded soldiers, nothing within the peaceful precincts of the establishment would denote that war rages in the land.

Sixteen hundred and eleven patients have been received and treated within the walls of the Hospital ;*

---

*By the Report of the Resident Physician of the Hospital herewith submitted, it appears that on the 1st of January, 1862, there were

In the Hospital,—	Males, ...		80	
	Females, ...		60	
				140
Admitted during the year,—	Males, ...		1001	
	Females, ...		610	
				1611
				1751
Discharged,—	Males, ...	927		
	Females, ...	578		
			1505	
Died,—	Males, ...	75		
	Females, ...	26		
			101	
				1606
Remaining,—				145

of whom there were remaining under treatment, Dec. 31, — seventy-nine men; sixty-six women; — Total one hundred and forty-five.

Besides these House-patients, there have been four thousand nine hundred and seventy-five applications from "Out-patients;" four thousand eight hundred of whom were treated, and one hundred and seventy-five not treated. These patients call daily, or as often as is needful, at the Hospital, and receive medical and surgical advice and assistance.* By means of this arrangement, the beneficent work of the Institution is widely extended, and a vast amount of disease and suffering is prevented; because many receive advice and medical aid during the earlier and curable stages of disorder who, without such opportunity might delay until they become severely sick, and perhaps past cure.

Average number of Patients, ...		134
Of the whole number admitted,—Paid, in full or in part,	436	
" " " Entirely Free, . .	1175	
	——	1611

Average time of paying patients, 2 1-10 weeks.
" " Free " 4 3-10 "

*The Report of Dr. Samuel L. Abbot, Physician to "Out-Patients," shows that during the year the number of applicants were,—

Males, ...	2095	
Females, ...	2880	
	——	4975
Of these there were Medical Cases, ...	3487	
" " Surgical "	1488	
	——	4975
" " Americans, ...	1954	
" " Foreigners, ...	3021	
	——	4975

Then there have been two hundred and seventy patients received and treated at the McLean Asylum for the Insane.[*] These, added to the patients in the Hospital, and the "Out-patients," make a grand total of six thousand six hundred and eighty-one persons who have partaken of the benefits of the Institution, during the year. It is difficult to estimate the amount of good thus done by lessening pain and suffering, and by healing diseases of body, and disorders of mind; but it passes quite beyond calculation if we include the good done in preventing severe disease and death by timely care, and in relieving families by taking charge of the sick, the wounded, and the insane, who could not be properly cared for at home.

The magnitude of the work becomes still more apparent when we consider its duration; and when we look back through the long series of years which the history of the Hospital embraces. That

---

[*] The very interesting and suggestive Report of Dr. Tyler, the Superintendent of the Asylum, herewith submitted, shows that during the year there have been

admitted—40 Males and 42 Females, Total,			82
The number of Patients remaining January 1st 1862, was			188
Number treated,			270
Discharged,— Males,	38		
Females,	38		
		76	
Died,— Males,	11		
Females,	7		
		18	
			94
Number remaining Jan. 1, 1863,			176

Average number, 190.

history is a nobler monument than any in stone or metal; and it is written all over with the names of men and women who have given freely of their wealth or their strength, to build it.

To the record of donations in former years,— the promptings of liberal hearts,—we have to add in this connexion, with grateful appreciation, as the event of the year, a gift in August last from the late Miss Mary P. Townsend, through the discriminative favor of Messrs. Wm. Minot, and Wm. Minot, Jr., her Executors. The gift is that of an estate in Hanover Street, of the value of $7,500, as appraised after her death, and now under lease for $450 per annum, free of taxes and repairs. In their letter to the Trustees, they say "We think we cannot more exactly fulfil the benevolent intention of Miss Townsend, in giving us the power to dispose of the residue of her estate, than by presenting the house in Hanover Street, to the Massachusetts General Hospital, as her gift. Accordingly we send you a deed of it, and an assignment of the lease. We have thought it best that the deed should be absolute and without limitation, but we wish and earnestly hope, that the income of the estate may hereafter be always appropriated for the support of Free-beds in the Hospital." By this gift the "Townsend Fund" is now established for the purpose designated.

The Physicians and Surgeons report the "Treadwell Library" to be in good order. The number of volumes on the shelves on the day of examination was 2572; a few volumes being out in the hands of individual members of the Medical Board. From motives of economy, few additions have been made during the past year.

The cost of maintaining the whole Institution, and of keeping the buildings and grounds in perfect order during the last year, has been:—

For the Asylum, . . .	$71,823.46	
" " Hospital, . . .	42,114.81	
		$113,938.27*

---

*HOSPITAL EXPENSES.

Stores, ...	$16,333.38
Wages, ...	9,026.30
Medicines, Wines, &c., . .	2,638.26
Surgical Instruments, Artificial Limbs, &c., . .	731.45
Furniture, ...	1,187.78
Fuel, ...	4,185.14
Stationery, ...	164.89
Repairs, ...	801.25
Contingencies, ...	251.87
Books, ...	117.95
Salaries, ...	3,775.00
Proportion of General Expenses, ...	2,901.54
Total, ...	$42,114.81
Average weekly cost of each Patient, ...	$6.04

ASYLUM EXPENSES.

Stores, ...	$28,718.10
Wages, ...	12,208.81
Stationery, ...	175.18
Medicines, ...	992.34
Contingencies and Clothing,	2,271.20
Diversions, ...	2,738.40
Library, ...	300.00
Fuel, ...	3,454.32
Furniture, ...	4,555.39
Repairs and Improvements, .	10,833.29
Lights, ...	1,827.45
Salaries, ...	4,250.00
Proportion of General Expenses, ...	2,901.55
	$75,226.03
Less net receipts from Farm and Clothing Accounts, .	3,402.57
Total, ...	$71,823.46
The average weekly cost of each patient, calculated upon the whole expenses charged upon this year (which covers an extraordinary expenditure for Improvement of the Grounds, New Fencing, and similar items,) is	7.27

The Income from all sources was as follows:—

Board of Patients, at Asylum, . .	$65,182.65	
“ “ “ “ Hospital, . .	5,853.89	
Income from Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Co., ...	5,000.00	
Fund for support of Patients at Hospital,	12,642.29	
Free Beds, (Subscription for the year,)	4,533.33	
Income in aid of Patients at Asylum,	4,106.69	
Income from Library Fund, . . .	218.15	
“ “ Wooden Leg Fund,. .	196.00	
“ “ General Fund, . . .	2,759.82	
		100,492.82
Excess over Income, being a charge upon the General Fund, ...		$13,445.45

By taking a series of ten years past, it will be seen that the total excess of expenditure over the ordinary income from the invested property of the Institution, and from paying patients, is $53,933.38; or an average annual excess of 5,393.34.

This of course would soon exhaust any source of charity not endowed like the widows' cruse. But without looking for miraculous aid, the Trustees have gone on, boldly expending more than the ordinary income, counting surely upon that spring of benevolence which God has planted in the human heart, and which, by reason of the material blessings He has heaped upon our people, ought to give an abundant yield.

It would appear by the records of the Book kept for that purpose, that the total amount of contributions to the funds of the Institution for the last ten years, by gifts, donations, legacies and yearly subscriptions for

Free beds, is $300,111.85, or an annual average of about $30,000.

The Books and Accounts of the Treasurer, for the past year, have been examined, and found to be accurately kept and properly vouched. Your Committee would bear testimony to the clear and methodical manner of keeping the accounts, which readily furnish in their various details, an answer on any particular point that may be required.

The "productive" property consists of the following Items:—

Real Estate,	$50,209.20	
Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Stock,	50,000.00	
Bank Stocks,	34,234.75	
Manufacturing Stocks,	36,335.00	
Notes and Mortgages,	27,250.00	
City of Boston and Mass. Scrip,	53,500.00	
Annuities Mass. Life Office,	36,000.00	
Balance due for Board,	22,831.59	
Cash in Bank,	8,037.42	
		$318,397.96

The Estates occupied and used by the Institution, stand charged,—

Asylum, at Somerville,	$348,441.93
Hospital, at Boston,	280,347.64
	$637,789.57

The Debts of the Corporation on the 31st Dec. for which it was paying interest, were,—

Loan at Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Office, (funds to build new Cottage,)	$30,000.00
Notes given in payment of Joy Estate,	15,000.00
Amount carried forward,	$45,000.00

Amount brought forward,	$45,000.00
Notes to Boston Bank, borrowed in anticipation of Income,	25,000.00
Balance J. T. Stevenson, (advanced,)	8,164.81
	$78,164.81

The large outlays which have been recently made for the improvement of the Asylum, by the purchase of the Joy and Woodworth estates, and by building the new cottage for female patients, have burdened the Corporation with its present debt. This debt should be speedily paid. Considerations of prudence and true economy demand this. It is to be hoped, however, that it may be done without lessening, even for a time, the beneficent work of the Institution. To this end, fresh contributions from its friends would be especially welcome at this juncture. To those friends, and to all generous hearts, the Trustees appeal for aid in the work of lessening human infirmity, and carrying healing and help to many who are ready to perish.

In conclusion, your Committee commend to your attention the Report of the Superintendent of the Asylum, the Resident Physician, and of the Physician to out-patients. They are written with ability, and give ample details.

To the zeal and ability of these gentlemen, and to the faithfulness of the corps of earnest men and women, whom they have drawn about them as co-workers, is owing in a great measure, the prosperity and usefulness of the Institution.

SAM'L G. HOWE, } *Committee.*
JAS. C. WILD, }

BOSTON, FEBRUARY 4, 1863.

REPORT

OF THE

RESIDENT PHYSICIAN OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1862.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1862.

Paying, 16, : : Free, 124, : : Total, 140.
Of these 80 were males, and 60 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1862, TO JAN. 1. 1863.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board,	363	62	425
" " " part of the time,	9	2	11
" entirely free,	629	546	1175
	1001	610	1611

Of these, 7 paid $15; 1 paid $12; 18 paid $11; 23 paid $10; 3 paid $9; 5 paid $6; and 379, including 190 soldiers, paid $4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying 441; paying part of the time, 11; free 1299; total, 1751.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well,	493	350	843
Much relieved,	89	63	152
Relieved,	178	101	279
Not relieved,	42	35	77
Not treated,	114	24	138
Dead,	75	26	101
Insane and Eloped,	11	5	16
	1002	604	1606

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1862.

Males, 79, : : Females, 66, : : Total, 145.

Of these, 25 were paying, and 120 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 6.3 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 271. Many of these were fatally injured, and in a dying condition when received. 45 per cent. of the deaths were among medical patients, and 55 per cent. among surgical patients.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 7; greatest number of paying patients, 45; of free patients, 133; greatest total, 166; the least number in private rooms, was 1; least paying, 11; least free, 83; least total, 102.

The average number of patients was 134; males, 71; females, 63.

The average number of paying patients was 22; 12 American, and 10 Foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 45; 37 American and 8 Foreign.

The least number of paying patients, was 11; 6 American, and 5 Foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston,	926	Rhode Island,	12
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	496	Connecticut,	7
Maine,	66	New York,	19
New Hampshire,	52	Other States,	5
Vermont,	11	British Provinces,	17

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	159	British Provinces,	97
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	240	Great Britain,	103
Maine,	133	Ireland,	624
New Hampshire,	87	Germany,	35
Vermont,	29	Norway and Sweden,	8
Rhode Island,	7	France,	5
Connecticut,	6	Western Islands,	13
New York,	28	Other Places,	8
Southern and Western States,	29		
Total Americans,	718	Total Foreigners,	893

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	51	171	2
Laborers,	13	170	
Farmers,	21	21	1
Minors,	10	112	
Seamen,	32	37	6
Clerks,	5	8	
Teamsters,	7	16	
Traders,	11	18	
Servants,	6	45	
Soldiers,	190	22	
Merchants,	5	1	
Physicians,		3	
Clergymen,	5	1	
Lawyers,	4		
Teachers,	3	3	
	363	629	9

Total males, 1001. Of this number, 37 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	7	321	1
Minors,	5	55	
Wives	34	90	
Widows,	5	17	
Seamstresses,	1	39	1
Teachers,	2	4	
Operatives,	1	12	
Spinsters,	7	8	
	62	546	2

Total females, 610. Of these, 20 were in private rooms. Twenty-seven per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; fourteen per cent. were laborers, and fourteen per cent. were mechanics.

The average time of paying patients was 2 1-10 weeks; and that of free patients, 4 3-10 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients was 5-6; by paying patients, 1-6. One-fifth of the paying patients occupied private rooms. A large number of soldiers remained but a few days, making the average time less than last year.

ADMISSION REFUSED.

The number of applicants refused admission was 277. The cases were as follows, viz:—

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	55	Chronic Rheumatism,	19
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa,	36	Paralysis,	14
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	29	Epilepsy,	7
Scrofula,	12	Delirium Tremens,	6
Insanity,	13	Intemperance,	5
Hip Disease,	18	Dropsy,	4
Spine Disease,	9	Contagious Diseases,	12
Debility,	13	Other Diseases,	25

One-half of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; twenty-nine only were natives of Boston; and forty-one of other parts of Massachusetts.

One hundred and eighty-nine of those refused resided in Boston; eighty-eight in other parts of the State, and ten elsewhere.

No case, suitable for treatment in the Institution, has been rejected, whether the patient were able to pay board or not. The capacity of the Hospital is equivalent to one hundred and eighty beds. The average number accommodated the past year, was one hundred and thirty-four. The largest number in the house, was one hundred and sixty-six. The wards could have been readily filled with cases of consumption, paralysis, chronic rheumatism, &c., and no room left for the treatment of acutely severe cases of sudden origin, and short duration, demanding active medical treatment or surgical care. By restricting the occupation of our beds to cases in which a termination of the disease could be anticipated in a few weeks, we have sent home well 843 patients, have given comfort and consolation to 101 dying, and done all in the power of art towards relieving the sufferings of 667 others.

Two hundred and twelve soldiers, in the service of the United States, have been received into the Hospital, and a large number besides have been treated as out-patients. Many of those admitted remained only long enough to have their wounds dressed, or to become recruited from the fatigues of a journey from the seat of war, preferring to go home to their friends. Besides this number, about one hundred more, discharged from service on account of disability from various causes, have been admitted and treated. Previous to the establishment of a Government Military Hospital, in Boston, the board of these soldiers, at the nominal rate of $4.50 per week, was paid by the United States. Since that time, they have been admitted free.

The number of persons applying for treatment, whose cases do not require them to be received into the house, is annually increasing. They are called Out-Patients. The medical diseases are treated by the Physician to out-patients :—the surgical diseases by the Surgeons. There were 4975 applicants the past year, and of these 4800 were treated and furnished with medicine or surgical appliances in all necessary cases. The medical applicants were 3487; the surgical 1488. 1271 were Americans ; 2216 were Foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,
Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1863.

FORTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE M^{c}LEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1863.

WITH yesterday closed another year; and the duty returns to the Superintendent of the McLean Asylum, of presenting to you "a general view of the Institution and of its results, for the whole year."

Since January 1st, 1862, two hundred and seventy persons,— one hundred and twenty-seven males, and one hundred and forty-three females, have received the aids of the Asylum. The average number of patients in the house, has been one hundred and ninety. To-day, the Register gives the names of one hundred and seventy-six persons, of whom seventy-eight are males, and ninety-eight are females. Eighty-two have been admitted during the year,— forty males, and forty-two females; and in the same time ninety-four— forty-nine males, and forty-five females, have been discharged. Of these, thirty-nine were *recovered*— eighteen males, and twenty-one females. Fourteen were *much improved*, seven of each sex. Thirteen were *improved*,— seven males, and six females. Ten,— six males, and four females, were *not improved;* and eighteen — eleven males, and seven females, have *died,* and these, with two exceptions, were persons, the commencement of whose disorder dated back many years. We have had but little sickness, and none of an ordinary acute type.

The ample facilities possessed by this Institution for interesting and diverting those whose lot, for a time, falls here, have been in constant requisition during the year. Riding, driving, all sorts of games and athletic exercises, in-doors and out; lectures, concerts, celebrations of the different holidays; work for the soldiers, and for charitable purposes, and a well assorted library, all have contributed to the great end of occupying, comforting, and improving the household. Each year, adds much to the available means for good, and the Asylum to-day, possesses greater resources than ever before, for the accomplishment of the noble purposes of its establishment, in the results accumulated by the labors and experience of nearly half a century. The last has been a red-letter year for the Asylum, in the large additions made to its comforts, and curative agencies.

The completion of the edifice, for the accommodation of the most demonstrative forms of mental disorder, makes an era in the history not only of this Institution, but also of Asylum construction and architecture. The means afforded for its erection were ample; the time and careful attention given to all the details of its arrangements, were without stint, and the result in the present admirable structure, is more than satisfactory. Spacious and cheerful apartments, commodiously furnished, free admission of sunlight, thorough ventilation and comfortable temperature, architectural beauty within, and pleasant surroundings without, access at will to the grounds, all are attained in consistency with the entire safety of the occupants.

Another improvement of the first importance, is in the enlargement of the grounds for the ladies' use. A large area has been properly graded and ornamented with trees and shrubbery, and threaded by walks and driveways. To traverse these grounds involves a long and pleasant walk. They contain nearly with five acres, and give abundant space for horseback exercise and for driving in the pony-chaise. This kind of exercise is always at command, and is often preferred to the more extended drives, which are daily had in the country around, no doubt, in part from the sort of independent comfort drawn from "holding the reins" in ones own hands. The grounds were laid out by Mr. Cleveland, so as even now to be very attractive, and a little time will give them great beauty. Their importance to the health and contentment of the ladies is beyond count.

This Institution in common with many kindred ones, has registered fewer admissions in the last year than has been usual. Terrible and many as are the evils resulting from the War, the increase of insanity does not yet seem to be one of them, and it is not difficult to understand how it may have acted in its prevention. The war is a matter of close and constant interest to every person, not simply in the general way of its being a national affair, in which, it is to be supposed, that every good member of the Republic is of course interested: but a person can hardly be found to day, who has not one or more near of kin actually in the service, whose special welfare and all of whose movements, are matters of care and personal concern. The number of men in the field is immense, and the area of action is of vast extent; the daily incidents and movements in different departments are infinite in number and variety, and all are of interest; the cause is universally felt to be a vital and a righteous one,—that of government against anarchy;—of law against rebellion;—of all that is right against all that is wrong. Here then exists an object of attention of universal and absorbing interest, great in magnitude and infinitely various in detail, and in its nature dignified and just, which is and must be thought of daily by every one. Insanity introverts the thoughts. Self becomes the prime object of thought and concern. Now just as insanity is relieved by awaking and fixing the attention and interest upon what is outside of self, so is its occurrence likely to be prevented by the operation of the same agencies, and with probabilities corresponding to the attractive power of the objects presented. There are reasons too why the anxieties which are now so extensively aroused and which are certainly great and deeply felt, and in their nature disturbing, are qualified in their severity and likelihood to do damage. The anxiety is common to many, and this is a far different thing from that which must be felt by one only, and alone. A mother is deeply anxious for her son; she knows that thousands of mothers are just as anxious as she, and is conscious of a very atmosphere of sympathy around her. Tidings of disaster come;—the event most dreaded occurs;—but it comes not to one alone; many hearts bleed in common and though the grief is not abated in its magnitude thereby, it can be better borne under the conciousness that other hearts do know the same bitterness. Such sorrows are thus greatly shorn of their hurtful tendency. These anxieties are not constantly pressing. A battle is not expected every day, and danger is not felt to be imminent but at times, and then not for long. Another reason and perhaps the chief, is in the estimation of the cause itself. The country is in danger, every dearest interest, social, religious, domestic and public is imperilled. Sacrifices must be made, even to the giving *all* that one has to give: so the cost is counted, and the surrender is made in advance, an offering of the purest patriotism, and when the calamity comes, though grievous indeed, it is accepted with a certain preparation and resignation which modify its power for harm.

The war has produced some mental disease. The intense loneliness of a deserted home: the apprehension of harm to the beloved ones away; the shock of the fatal event when at last it comes, have in some instances unsettled the reason. And a few too have come from the camp and the field with a brain damaged by overwork, excitement, and exposure.

The army has drawn considerably upon the working force of the Asylum. Seventeen of our assistants have enlisted, and although their places have been satisfactorily filled, their faithful and efficient services here are most pleasantly remembered. Dr. Blackmer, one of our Assistant Physicians for two years, whose worth and good works endeared him to the whole household, left us in the autumn and was appointed Surgeon of the 47th Mass. Regiment. Dr. J. H. Whittemore, is his successor. No other change has occurred among the Resident Officers, of the value of whose services and coöperation in the important duties of every day, I would not fail to signify my high and grateful estimation.

Insanity in almost all its forms is a curable disease, though like other diseases, its curability bears a direct ratio to the seasonableness of its proper treatment: but unlike what occurs to most other forms of disease, it is rarely treated at all in its incipiency, nor until it has become in a measure demonstrative and confirmed. Common bodily ailments are directly recognized and the proper remedies, and nursing, are at once administered: but the first shadowings of insanity are apt to be considered moods or oddities, and so to be neglected; and even when distinct enough to excite some surprise or uneasiness, not a thought is there that they are indications of *disease*, to which simple treatment is applicable or important. The significance of the first symptoms is not appreciated, and the danger of what may follow them, is not apprehended early enough to prevent the sad and often protracted consequences.

Many a man goes to his breakfast table with such uncomfortable feelings as color all his family relations and everything about him. Nothing suits him, everything irritates him ; the slightest thing is made a pretext for grumbling; he is petulant and grieves or offends those whom he loves the best, and the instinct of his children, very quickly teaches them that it is prudent for them to keep aloof. The walk to the counting-house ; the reading of the paper ; the necessary attention to business,— divert his notice from the gradual change which steals over him, and at dinner he is cheerful, and draws his chair to the evening fireside with his children around him, now fearless of rebuff, as amiable and companionable a person as the world contains ; and the phase of the morning is considered by himself and his family as a "mood," which is only to be endured, and not a dream is there that this *mood* may grow, and ripen into permanent derangement, or that its cause is now but a slight indigestion, which proper exercise or a little correction of his habits would remove, and with it much unhappiness from others and danger from himself. Many a woman, yields at times, to an unaccountable feeling of wretchedness, and hides herself away for an hour, until the luxury of tears comes to her relief, and her sadness mysteriously shades into comfort and quiet, and little dreams of the dark cloud next beyond, and as little that a determined resistance to the impulse, or a single prescription would at once clear the whole sky and remove a real danger.

Many a person is conscious of losing somewhat of his interest in his business and social relations, and of growing irritable, suspicious, and jealous, and little dreams that it is but a step from an exercise to a belief in these distempered feelings, or that they are removable by a determined act of the will, or by some slight medication, and instead of applying the remedy, he nurses, and feeds these pests to comfort and good service, by indulgence upon every object, real or imagined, until every word of others though indifferent or even friendly, is thought to be tainted with a covert intent of mischief to himself, and every act is seen colored and distorted through the stained object-glass of his own morbid feelings, and he comes to an absolute belief from which he cannot recede by any volition or effort of his own, that he is a special object of hatred and persecution.

Many a person of an irritable and excitable disposition, instead of curbing and chastening his impulses by a steady hand of self-control and religious restraint, gives them full rein, and grows impatient of the slightest contradiction and exasperated at every trifle, and by the inevitable friction of every day intercourse with his fellows, becomes so constantly wrought to a red heat of anger and unreasonableness, as to make the next step, which he cannot retrace by his own volition, easy and almost imperceptible, to the distorted perceptions and ungovernable rage of mania.

Many a person concentrates all his thoughts upon himself, upon what will minister to his own comfort or advancement or gain or gratification, and becomes, at first indifferent and then ill-natured and hostile to others, and by a continued introversion of the thoughts and that too upon an object so unworthy and belittleing as self: the mind fades away in dementia or soon begets all sorts of anxieties and apprehensions, from which it is but a step to frenzy or to suicide. Indulgence in selfishness and cultivating one's self-importance as strongly predisposes to insanity as does a large hearted benevolence tend to mental health. Whatever tends to make one think infrequently and modestly of himself, and kindly and carefully for others, lessens his chance of becoming insane.

Many a person who upon a timely recognition of danger, could have administered a wholesome self-discipline, yields to a love for reverie, and spends hour by hour in dreams of the most unreal and impossible pursuit and attainment of wealth or position, or any object of desire, in which self necessarily and preeminently figures, and finds a growing distaste for sober thought upon real things, and a disgust for real work, followed by a positive inability to restrain his thoughts from their wanderings; and his fancies insensibly become to him realities, of which he speaks and upon which he acts with all the positiveness and assurance of the insane.

Many a person following the bent of feeling turns his attention to a single subject or enterprise, and dwells upon it continually and solely, day by day, and night by night, until it assumes in his view a chief and world-wide importance, and dwarfs every other thing into insignificance, until he can think, and speak, and act and dream of nothing else, until everything spoken by others, no matter how foreign to it, leads him inevitably to this central object of his thoughts, until indeed, it becomes to him more than a specialty, a monomania which would not go at a bidding even if it were ever bid to go. Such an one of strong emotions and abundant self-conceit, believing himself possessed of extraordinary sympathy for the wronged and the suffering, and animated by superlative philanthropy serenely descants upon his own immaculate notions and purposes, and indulges in mercilessly criticizing the motives and doings of others, the usages and requirements of society, and the institutions and enterprises of the day, until he arrives at a very decided conviction of his own infallibility, and of the wrong-doing and wrong-working of persons and things in general, until he never can look for what good he may find and foster, or for what good he may substitue for an acknowledged evil, but always for what wrong he may inveigh against and upset, regardless of any damage by the upsetting, until he is never happy or content with the quiet and orderly working of society, nor unless battling with some "monstrous conventional evil," which it is his "mission" to abolish. Such an one craves abuse and persecution, and is too apt to find these, rather than the commiseration and forbearance extended to other forms of mental obliquity.

Many a man meets willingly and enthusiastically the increasing demands of professional life, or the extension and excitement of trade, and trusting to his excellent constitution and strong power of endurance, robs hour after hour from his sleep and proper recreation, until at times, he finds his thoughts confused and himself unable to plan clearly, and arrange satisfactorily the details of his work. This he ascribes to fatigue, and so long as it is from mere fatigue, he holds in his own hands the remedy: but it is a fatigue which is dangerous, and requires for removal more than a single night and day of rest, and its repetition once too often, may change the confusion of thought into the chaos of mania, or the temporary disability into the permanence of dementia. So the ambitious, and study loving child at school, adds hour to hour, and task to task, and the signs of an overworked brain are often disregarded too long to be easily remedied.

Many a person passes by the first positive failure of memory with only a token of surprise, or at most a sigh, and yet it is often a very important occurrence, and *always* should be carefully scrutinized, for it may be the first portent of serious mental disease, easily abated by early and fit attention, but fatal by delay.

These instances, a few from many, show by the stating how slight are the beginnings of mental disorder, and how evidently their removal or development lies within the reach of one's power. An adherence to correct habits of life, a proper observance of the well known laws of health, a judicious direction and training of the thoughts and purposes, a wise and resolute self-control, and a close obedience to the teachings of the sacred scriptures, in the abatement of selfishness and the cultivation of charity, are agencies of the first importance for the keeping of a sound and well-balanced mind.

Seldom does there come to any institution, in the experience of a single year, so sad a duty as that of chronicling the decease of two such men, as the Hon. Wm. Appleton, and Dr. Luther V. Bell. They were long and most harmoniously associated as Officers of this Institution, and were borne to their last resting place within a few days of each other.

Holding for many years the position of Trustee and President, Mr. Appleton became thoroughly acquainted with and interested in the real wants of those for whose necessities this Institution was established, and gave his influence and his wealth, heartily and munificently to carry out, to the fullest extent possible, its beneficent purposes for their relief. The "Appleton Wards," contributing all that elegance and convenience can contribute to the contentment of their occupants, and hiding by their comfortable and cheerful arrangements the necessities for restraint, and compensating, as far as possible for a withdrawal from home: and the "Appleton Fund, for the assistance and support of needy curable patients," giving aid at just the time of the greatest necessity, and causing a daily increasing number, with the return of health and reason to bless the unknown giver for the means of recovery — these proofs of his discriminating and far sighted benevolence, conspicuous among the unnumbered charities by which he constantly and yet unostentatiously consecrated his wealth and transmuted it into the treasures of Heaven, will environ his memory forever with gratitude and admiration, and clothe his name with the unsullied honor which only follows an earnest Christian life.

For nearly twenty years Dr. Bell, held the position of Superintendent of the Asylum, identifying himself with all its interests, and directing its daily management, with a comprehensive skill, sagacity and forecast, a purity and elevation of purpose, and a scrupulous faithfulness to every relation involved, which secured for him, for those entrusted to his care, and for the Institution, the happiest, and the most abundant results. The accuracy and variety of his knowledge, the soundness of his judgment, and his remarkable faculty of adapting means to ends, meet one here at every step, while the recognized method of treatment, the traditionary usages and rules of the house, bear the indelible stamp of his thorough and exact comprehension of the needs of the insane, and his wonderful tact in providing for them. His active and commanding intellect, his extraordinary attainments as a scholar, philosopher and psychologist, his extensive knowledge of everything pertaining to the phenomena, management and history of insanity, his able and long continued efforts, and success in diffusing and establishing correct views of the nature and treatment of the disease, have justly caused him to be regarded as one of the most distinguished of the many great men who have ever adorned the medical profession. His inbred sense of honor; his entire removal from all meanness and duplicity; his sterling integrity, and inflexible moral courage; his keen sense and ardent love of right, leading him to its defence, in utter disregard of any personal consideration, and in the face of any obstacle, and qualifying and inspiring all his every-day life, and yet with no touch of pharisaical exactness or pretension, commanded the admiration and respect of all who knew him, and gave him an uncommon power of personal influence, while it made him of inestimable worth as a friend. His courteous and dignified bearing; his gentle manner, and quiet humor; his inexhaustible store of anecdote and useful information, gave him a wonderful charm as a companion. Strong, though not demonstrative, in his feelings; warm in his attachments: he loved his home, his friends, and his daily associations, and devoted himself to their welfare. He loved his country, and felt the severity of her fiery trial; and faithful as always, to his convictions of right, and personal obligation, he gave her as his last offering, the rich accumulation of his experience, and — his life: a brilliant example of lofty Christian patriotism.

The influence of such men does not die when they step from the earth. "They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them."

JOHN E. TYLER,
Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1863.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum, from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much imp'd, &c.	Recovered.	Remaining at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818–19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
	4896	4720	.	611	1857	2262	.	.

Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, *to Dec.* 31, 1862.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time.	Whole Number treated.			Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated, Unfi, Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of free. Weeks.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.		Out-Patients treated.
					Paying Board.	Paying Board part of the time.	Free.																	Paying.	Free.	
1821 to 1841	7992	..	..	..	..	..	..	3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..			
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	..	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	4 5-7	6 6-7			
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	..	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	6 1-7			
1843	365	183	167	15	..	..	..	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6			
1844	435	250	174	11	..	..	..	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	3 6-7	7 1-7			
1845	453	265	176	12	..	..	..	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	5 4-7	6 6-7			
1846	459	250	182	27	..	..	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	3 1-2	4 3-4			
1847	674	354	279	41	..	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	3 1-2	4 1-2	..	..	328
1848	804	460	283	61	..	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	3 1-7	5	..	..	378
1849	870	543	273	54	..	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	2 4-7	5 5-7	..	..	272
1850	746	427	242	77	..	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	2 6-7	6	..	..	294
1851	839	477	298	64	..	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6	..	..	237
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	3 1-4	5	..	..	248
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	3 1-6	7	..	..	358
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10	..	..	477
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17 3-10	3 3-7	11 4-7	..	..	645
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5	..	..	887
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17 7-10	2 2-3	5	..	..	1574
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2	..	..	2223
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	653	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	4 2-3	14	140	3523
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	$9\frac{3}{4}$	149	33	175	80	128	233	18 7-10	4	6	15	121	4433
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	32	1252	831	59	318	79	57	99	7	135	37	162	120	140	297	21	4	5 3-4	16	124	4676
1862	1611	1175	425	11	441	11	1299	843	$52\frac{1}{3}$	431	77	154	101	$6\frac{1}{4}$	133	45	166	102	134	271	16 3-4	2 1-10	4 1-10	25	120	4800
	26394							12899		7442	2096	1195	2457													25353

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FOR FIFTEEN YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847	$5.81	$5,001.00	..	..	$19,511.00	$24,512.00	$36.37
1848	4.98	5,074.00	..	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	5.04	4,788.00	..	..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850	5.16	4,226.00	..	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	5.38	5,424.00	..	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	4.87	5,359.00	..	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	5.22	5,562.00	..	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	5.73	6,128.00	..	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855	6.21	8,889.17	..	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	6.11	8,466.25	..	..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857	6.45	7,336.83	..	..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858	6.53	7,308.80	..	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	5.76	6,020.26	$7,400.25	$31,910.47	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34
1861	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	38,954.30	27.51
1862	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	42.114.81	26.14

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1863.

ROBERT HOOPER,	*President.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 *Ashburton Place.*
MARTIN BRIMMER,	48 *Beacon Street.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 *Mount Vernon Street.*
J. AMORY DAVIS,	*Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 *Bromfield Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
HARRISON RITCHIE,	30 *Court Street.*
HENRY A. WHITNEY,	38 *Pearl Street.*
JAMES C. WILD,	48 *State Street,*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
GEORGE HAYWARD, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, Jun., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
JOHN BACON, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
	Artist.
GEO. T. SEARS,	*Apothecary.*
CHARLES E. VAUGHAN,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.*
ROBERT WILLARD,	
GEORGE E. FRANCIS,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.*
DAVID H. HAYDEN,	
	Steward.
MISS MARY WIGGIN,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	
* COLUMBUS TYLER,	*Steward.*
MRS. MARY E. TYLER,	*Matron.*
GEO. A. GOODELL,	*Supervisors.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

---

*To the regret of the Trustees, Mr. and Mrs. Tyler, after long and faithful services to the Institution, have resigned their offices, to take effect when successors are appointed.

Committees.

Committee on Finance.

MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

Committee on Accounts.

MESSRS. WILD AND WHITNEY.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.

MESSRS. HIGGINSON, BRIMMER, AND LOWELL.

Committee on the Book of Donations.

MR. ROGERS.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.

MESSRS. BRIMMER AND RITCHIE.

Committee on Repairs.

MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD.

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March, . . .	"	RITCHIE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	"	GREENOUGH AND BRIMMER.
May, . . .	"	BRIMMER AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	"	HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July, . . .	"	WILD AND BEEBE.
August, . .	"	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	"	LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . .	"	DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, .	"	HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, .	"	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	"	BULLARD AND WHITNEY.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

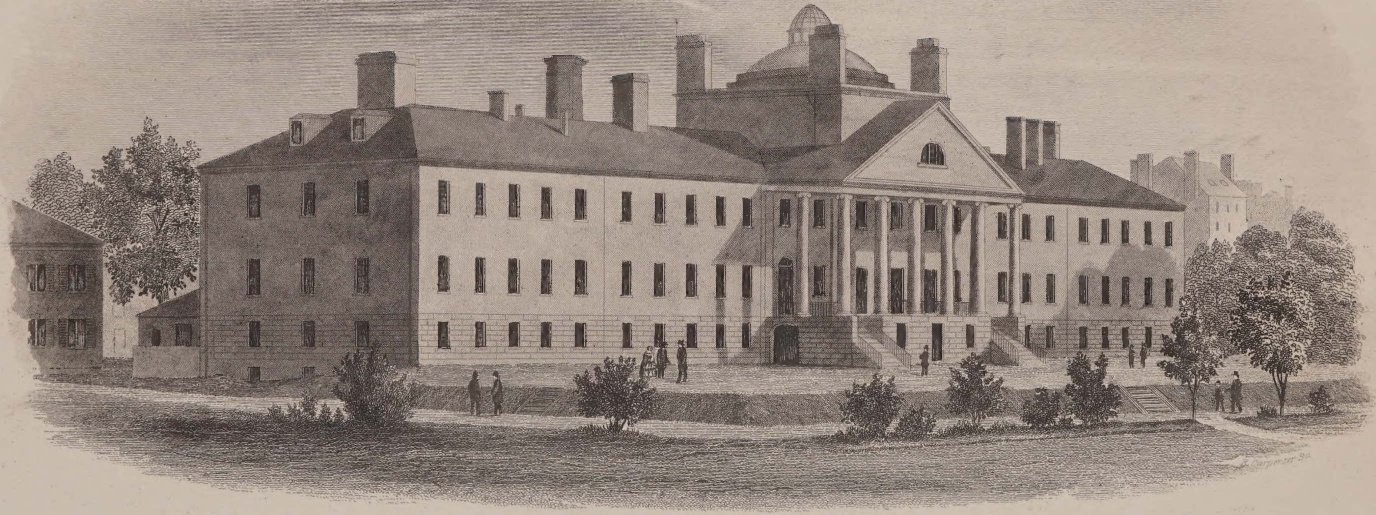
OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

FOR THE YEAR

1863.

BOSTON:
1864.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.


B. Carpenter Sc.

Maſsachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OF THE

Massachusetts General Hospital,

PRESENTED TO THE CORPORATION

AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING,

FEBRUARY 3, 1864.

BOSTON:
1864.
J. H. EASTBURN'S PRESS.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The committee of the trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, appointed to examine the treasurer's accounts, and to report upon the general and financial condition of the institution, respectfully submit the following statement.

A variety of causes have combined to make the past year one of marked interest in our annals. The changes which have occurred in many departments, through resignations, death, and the transfer of duties, have been unusually numerous. The rapid rise in the price of the commodities of life, in the cost of lights and fuel, and in nearly every item which goes to make up the sum of our yearly expenditures, without a corresponding increase in receipts, and an ever-growing demand upon the limited funds at our command, have presented an unexpected source of anxiety. An appeal to comparatively a few persons for a large sum of money wherewith to erect a building, imperatively needed, at Somerville, was responded to in a most generous manner, and the building is rapidly approaching completion; nor has this great agent of charity been forgotten by others benevolently disposed, several valuable bequests having been received. But still the excess of expenses over our income continues, and again the treasurer is obliged to report an increasing debt.

The City Hospital, now nearly ready for occupation, and situated within about two miles of our own premises, reminds us of the growth of our population, and of the various forms of permanent disease and temporary illness, which are yet unprovided for. While externally they are an ornament to the city, these buildings are intended to contain within their walls the most improved forms of hospital economy,—in the arrangement and division of the wards, in modes of heating, in ventilation, and in all the conveniences which an enlightened philanthropy can suggest. To the committees of the city government seeking information in regard to the more approved methods of caring for the sick, it has been a pleasure to the trustees and of the superintendents, both at Somerville and in Boston, to afford every facility of investigation and personal inspection.

For many years, no proper case coming within the rules, has been turned away from the Massachusetts General Hospital for want of a free bed, the readiness with which these beds have been supplied to the needy, over and above any direct provision for their support by funded bequests, or annual subscriptions, being one great cause of our large debt. Yet with the calls which will be made upon the new hospital in different ways, especially for years after the termination of the war, when the seeds of disease sown by hardship and exposure will be gradually developed, and with the usual increase in the number of inhabitants in our State and immediate vicinity, there will be, we apprehend, no falling off in the demands upon our means and facilities. It will probably be found that as new avenues of travel develop unexpected uses and sources of revenue, without detriment to other long established channels, so the new hospital will be called upon to provide for its full quota of patients, without any diminution in the number we shall be obliged to care for. Especially will this be the case, if the government of the City Hospital shall take pains to provide for classes of patients to which our present accommodations are not adapted; as for instance for lying-in-women, or for cases of cutaneous disease.

It cannot be doubted that the utmost harmony and good feeling will always characterize the intercourse of these kindred institutions, and that they will be rivals only in zeal and industry for the alleviation of distress, and the advancement of the best interests of science.

On the day that the last annual report was presented, the resignation of Dr. Solomon Townsend, as acting surgeon of the hospital, was received and acted on. The records testify to our appreciation of his faithful and valuable services. From the resolves then passed, we quote:—"Consulting surgeon of the hospital from the year 1835 to 1839, and acting surgeon from that time to this, a period of nearly a quarter of a century, he has daily, without fee or pecuniary reward, given a full share of his time and professional skill to the patients committed to his charge; and by his ability, sound judgment, assiduity, kindness, and consistent and gentlemanly conduct, has at all times during this long term of years, won the respect and esteem of his professional associates, and of all the various boards of trustees."

Dr. Townsend was requested to sit for his bust, that his presence might still be felt and his memory perpetuated within the walls where he had labored so long and so well. This work was intrusted to Mr. Thomas Ball. The model, in every way a most satisfactory likeness and work of art, is completed, and will soon be reproduced in marble.

Dr. Richard M. Hodges was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by this resignation.

In October, 1863, Dr. George Hayward, who for nearly forty years had been intimately connected with the hospital, died at the age of seventy-two; and in common with many associations of learning, science, and benevolence, we were called upon to pay a tribute of grateful respect to his memory.

Dr. Hayward was first chosen assistant surgeon in 1826, junior surgeon in 1830, and surgeon-in-chief in 1838, which latter post he resigned in 1851, after twenty-five years of active service, still however, continuing to the day of his death an efficient member of the board of consultation.

Dr. Townsend was chosen to the vacancy in the board of consultation, caused by Dr. Hayward's death.

In May last, owing to the pressure of his duties at the Medical College, Dr. John Bacon was obliged to resign his position as chemist, greatly to the regret of the trustees; and Dr. James C. White was appointed to the office. The sphere of duty of the curator and microscopist of the pathological cabinet was enlarged during the year, so that in addition to the duties he has heretefore so ably performed, Dr. Calvin Ellis will act as an assistant to the visiting physicians. The number of house pupils has been increased from four to six, to meet the wants of the officers and patients; the increase being made in the surgical department.

From the report of the resident physician, which is hereto annexed, it appears that there were admitted to the hospital during the year 1863, a total of sixteen hundred and forty-eight persons, of whom six hundred and forty-eight were Americans, and one thousand foreigners, the whole number treated having been seventeen hundred and ninety-three. The admissions exceed those of any year but 1862, by two hundred and thirty-two, while they exceed that year by thirty-seven; and the constant and rapid increase in the number of patients for the last twenty years, would certainly seem to indicate that the attractions and advantages of the institution are becoming more and more appreciated, and that a certain undefined repugnance to hospital residence and treatment, which is known to have existed among various classes of society, is being, to a great extent, overcome.

Owing to the resignation of the steward and matron, the general superintendence of the hospital has been assumed by the resident physician, to whom the responsibility properly belongs, and with some changes in subordinate departments, the plan has been found to be a decided improvement on the old system.

While calling attention to Dr. Shaw's satisfactory report, and to his remark that "no applicant has been refused admission for inablity to pay board," we would especially refer to his recapitulation of the numbers not requiring beds, who have been treated as out-patients.

Dr. Abbott, who has for so many years filled the position of physician to out-patients with untiring fidelity, and whose report, being entirely statistical, is embodied in the accompanying tables, states that the whole number of applicants has been 5214, of whom but 227 were not treated, while 1590 prescriptions were furnished without charge. When it is considered that ten years ago there were but three hundred and fifty-eight out-patients, it will be seen what an important branch of the hospital this dispensary department has become. The medical cases, which exceed the surgical by nearly three to one, have been almost exclusively treated by the physician in person, while the surgical cases have come under the charge of the visiting surgeons. As the latter have their time greatly occupied by their house duties, and as they would still be able to lend their advice and skill in matters of importance, it may hereafter be deemed advisable, with their concurrence, to appoint a surgeon to out-patients.

While constantly attracting the sick poor, and those in moderate circumstances who are glad to pay for its privileges, the advantages of the hospital are none the less valued by many of ample means; as those living in towns remote from the best surgical and medical advice, or being strangers in our city are stricken down with disease, or being residents, desire to be where at a moment's notice they can have medical assistance. The few private rooms are found to be in constant use, and were the accommodations three-fold greater than they are, they would all be sought for. The proper ventilation of a ward requires to-day the loss of one of these apartments, but owing to the demand upon it, it cannot well be spared. It may yet be the pleasure of some person of wealth, when more pressing wants are filled, to cause a building to be erected on our grounds which shall be devoted to paying patients, and which with every convenience and the privacy of home, shall combine the advantage of being attached to a well appointed and well regulated hospital, and be for the sick, what the Appleton buildings are for the insane, at the asylum.

The librarian reports that the "Treadwell Library," has been carefully examined, and the books found to be all in place and in good condition, numbering 2592 volumes. Only twenty volumes have been added during the year, but the subscriptions for ten medical journals have been continued as formerly.

The whole work of the hospital has been performed with entire efficiency, and except during a few weeks when there was an unpleasant miasma from the unfilled flats, under and near the extension of Charles street, the restoration to health has been as favorable as usual. The attention of the city authorities was again directed to this evil, since when the work of filling in has gone on rapidly, and it is believed that the trouble is at an end.

At the McLean Asylum, ninety-four patients were received during the year, and the whole number under treatment was 270, the same as in 1862. While thirteen were relieved from their sufferings by death, it is gratifying to know that more than one-half of those discharged had recovered from their disorders.

During the year a commission was established by the legislature, to examine into and report upon the subject of insane asylums, as conducted in this state. An able board of commissioners was appointed by his Excellency the Governor, consisting of Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., Alfred Hitchcock, M. D., and Horatio Storer, M. D.

As the public mind is very naturally sensitive upon this delicate and important topic, and is very easily disturbed, we deem the appointment of this commission an act of wisdom, and any suggestions that may be made by it, will be carefully weighed and conscientiously considered, by those having in charge the asylum at Somerville. But to persons interested in the treatment and guardianship of the insane,—and all should be interested,—we especially recommend the annexed report of Dr. Tyler, wherein this subject is referred to at some length. The report is otherwise valuable, and the trustees, as their records show, fully concur in its remarks relating to Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, the late steward and matron.* The important offices made vacant by their resignations, offices of so great trust, and upon the careful, thoughtful, and judicious management of which, the welfare of so many helpless persons depends, it was found difficult to fill; but after patient and diligent inquiry, Mr. and Mrs. George Whittle were appointed steward and matron, and thus far the trustees have every reason to be satisfied with their selection.

Two years ago, a substantial brick edifice was erected at the asylum to accommodate the more excited and helpless class of women, and being placed upon the site of an old cottage, it insensibly acquired the name of the "New Cottage," although scarcely answering to its nomenclature except in its air of comfort and retirement. This building has proved to be all that was expected of it. It has contributed by its various appliances, and the luxuries of light and air, to the great relief of many afflicted persons, and has called forth many cordial expressions of admiration from a great variety of visitors.

---

* The term of service of Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, was of great duration, and of great value to the asylum. They resigned in November, 1862, but continued to fill the duties of the positions until April, 1863. Mr. Tyler entered the asylum July 29, 1827, was made supervisor in 1830, and steward, February 1, 1835, making thirty-six years of devoted service. Mrs. Tyler entered the asylum as supervisor in the autumn of 1832, was elected matron in 1835, making thirty-one years of service.

The house at present occupied by a similar class of male patients, was, at the time of its erection, thirty-four years ago, so great an improvement over structures previously in use for the same purpose, that it was looked upon as a model in its way; but for a long time its many deficiencies have been but too apparent. This has been a theme of much discussion and deliberation; but with the large debt hanging over the corporation, the trustees did not feel warranted in adding to it, even for an object so immediately desirable. In spite therefore of the increased expenses falling to every one's lot through the exigencies of the rebellion, and the enormous demands made upon the liberality of the public for sanitary and other patriotic purposes, it was concluded to make a direct appeal to friends of the institution for the sum of $45,000.00, the estimated cost of the new building. In March last, Messrs. Rogers, Bullard, Beebe, and Brimmer, were appointed a committee to obtain the required amount, and in the course of a few weeks from the time they entered upon this duty, they reported that $44,450.00 had been subscribed.

The same committee at once made contracts for the building, and in the course of the present year it will be ready for occupancy.

George Snell, Esq., who has superintended the erection of these buildings,—carrying out the plans of Dr. Tyler, and the suggestions of Dr. Morrill Wyman, in regard to ventilation, with great skill,—during a visit to England in 1863, took occasion to examine some of the more modern public asylums for the insane, in that his native land, and his object being made known, he was received with marked courtesy and attention. His observations, however, did not lead to any changes in the plans previously adopted at Somerville.

In addition to the subscriptions previously alluded to, the following liberal bequests and donations have been received. From George H. Kuhn, Esq., executor of the estate of John Redman, to be added to the Redman Fund, $7,500; a legacy from the late Captain Percival, the income to be devoted to the support of free beds, $1,000, less United States tax of fifty dollars, $950; the same amount and for the same purpose, from the late John Pickens. There was also received from the late Miss Elizabeth Hill, a legacy of $250, less United States tax, $237.50, in aid of the sick poor.

The thoughtful liberality which prompted these various gifts and bequests has found fulfilment at a time of great need, and the hope which these and past benefactions give that the institution will in the future receive many and large endowments, and a reluctance to abridge in any way the amount or efficiency of the work at present performed, are the only grounds which can justify the trustees in not at once seeking to reduce the large debt of the corporation. It is however their earnest desire to prevent this debt from accumulating, as it has been for several years past, and the suggestion of the treasurer, that steps should be taken "to induce a larger number of our fellow-citizens to become annual subscribers for free beds," deserves immediate action, the list of the last year containing but thirty-six names.

The books and accounts of the treasurer for the past year have been carefully examined; they proved to be accurately kept and properly vouched, and the evidences of property were found to be correct.

These accounts involve no small amount of labor and detail, but they have been so systematized by Mr. Stevenson as to render the duties of those who may be his successors in office, comparatively easy. An abstract from them, prepared by the treasurer, is submitted herewith, giving a general view of our financial condition, from which it appears that the productive property consisting of real estate, stocks, bonds, &c., amounts to $102,877.05.

The real estate occupied by the institution, stands charged,—

Asylum, at Somerville, ...	$361,841.93	
Hospital, at Boston, ...	289,347.67	
		$651,189.57

The debt of the corporation, on which it was paying interest Dec. 31, 1863, was $73,559.50, being apparently less than it was at the same time the previous year, owing to the fact that a portion only of the sum subscribed for the unfinished building at Somerville has been paid out.

The cost of maintaining the whole institution for the year 1863, was:—

For the asylum, ...	$69,300.63	
" " hospital, ...	47,421.71	
		$116,722.34*
While the income from all sources has been,		102,877.05
Leaving a deficiency with which the general fund has been debited, of		$13,845.29

To the great number of changes in the officers of the hospital and asylum, that have been mentioned, we are obliged to add the resignation from our immediate body of Messrs. Dale, and Brimmer, who, through different terms of service, have performed their full

---

*HOSPITAL EXPENSES.	
Stores, ...	$17,750.21
Wages, ...	9,562.04
Medicines, wines, &c., .	2,407.50
Surgical instruments, Artificial limbs, &c., .	1,123.39
Furniture, ...	1,625.77
Fuel, ...	6,070.99
Gas and oil, ...	945.34
Stationery, ...	247.55
Repairs, ...	1,509.06
Contingencies, ...	203.55
Books, ...	263.30
Salaries, ...	3,175.00
Proportion of general expenses, ...	2,538.01
Total, ...	$47,421.71
Average weekly cost of each patient, ...	$6.66

ASYLUM EXPENSES.	
Stores, ...	$33,192.88
Wages, ... ,	12,140.14
Stationery, ...	51.97
Medicines, ...	1,343.82
Contingencies and clothing,	1,984.59
Diversions, ...	2,212 41
Library, ...	300.00
Fuel, ...	1,252.81
Furniture, ...	2,239.37
Repairs and improvements,	7,817.80
Lights, ...	1,786.64
Salaries, ...	4,525.00
Proportion of general expenses, ...	2,538.01
	71,385.44
Less net receipts from farm and clothing accounts,	2,084.81
Total, ...	$69,300 63
Average weekly cost of each patient, ...	$6.98

share of the large amount of labor which is cheerfully assumed by the trustees; and it is to be hoped, that as they apparently have before them very many years of active usefulness, they may hereafter be willing again to lend their aid and counsels in conducting affairs which require no small amount of experience and discretion.*

Again referring to the reports of the superintendents, we would repeat the words used with so much truth and justice in the last annual report,—"To the zeal and ability of these gentlemen, and to the faithfulness of the corps of earnest men and women, whom they have drawn around them as coworkers, is owing in a great measure, the prosperity and usefulness of the institution."

HENRY A. WHITNEY, } *Committee.*
JOHN LOWELL. }

Boston, February 3, 1864.

At a meeting of the trustees, held at Boston, February 3, 1864, the foregoing report was adopted by the board, and ordered to be laid before the corporation at their annual meeting on that day.

---

* Since this report was written, Dr. Dale has consented to serve again upon the board.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For 1863.

BOSTON, JANUARY 14, 1864.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital,

GENTLEMEN,—

THE Treasurer respectfully submits to you the annual accounts of the corporation made up to Dec. 31, 1863.

The cash account shows the receipts during the year, including balance January 1, 1863, to have been $126,359.85, and the payments, in the same time, to have been $112,030.87, leaving balance on hand $14,328.29. The general expenses, including interest paid, have been $5,151.02, and that account is balanced by charging a like amount to hospital expenses and to asylum expenses.

The hospital expenses have been, . . .		$47,421.71
On account of the library, . .	$363.30	
" " " artificial limbs, .	332.00	
" " " paying beds, . .	6,151.27	
" " " free beds, . .	40,575.14	
		$47,421.71

These expenses have been greater than for the previous year, by $5,280.84, which may be ascribed to the enhanced prices of provisions, fuel, &c.

The asylum expenses have been, . . .		$69,300.63
On account of beneficiaries, . .	$8,287.89	
" " " other patients, . .	61,012.74	
		$69,300.63

The accounts will explain the details of the above expenses.*

The expenses of the library at the hospital have been $363.30, that account having been credited with income amounting to $508.30; there remains an unexpended balance of $145.00 for that object, of which $50.00 should be appropriated to the Warren Library, and $95.00 to the Treadwell Library.

The free beds account shows that the number of patients thereon has averaged, for the year, 118¾, and that they have been maintained at a cost of $40,575.14

The whole amount of receipts on this account, from income of funds held for this purpose, and from donors and annual subscribers, has been but	17,311.70
less than one-half the cost. Leaving as a charge upon the general fund of the institution, ...	$23,263.44

I beg leave to suggest, in this connection, the inquiry whether steps should not be taken to induce a larger number of our fellow-citizens to become annual subscribers for free beds. As no more useful form of charity than this could be devised, it cannot be doubted that the list of annual subscribers, which last year contained the names of but thirty-six, ought to be largely extended.

---

* These details may be found stated on page 15.

The amount remitted by the trustees, during the year, to beneficiaries at the asylum, was $8,287.69. The income actually received from all the funds held for that specific purpose was, in the same time, $4,514.46.

Six persons have enjoyed the benefit of the wooden leg fund, established by the benevolence of Mr. N. I. Bowditch, at an expense of $332.00. That fund is at present credited with a balance of unexpended income.

The paying beds account shows that the number of patients thereon has averaged for the year 18¼, and that they have been maintained at a cost of $6,151.27. The amount of board charged at the hospital was $6,312.25. It is to be observed that in stating the cost of patients, no charges are made for rent or for medical and surgical attendance.

The amount received from thirty-six free bed subscribers, has been $3,725.00, and that account has been balanced by crediting a like sum to free beds account.

There has been received for board, . . .		$73,442.32
At hospital, ...	$6,312.25	
At asylum, ...	67,130.07	
		$73,442.32

It has been my pleasant duty to acknowledge during the past year, the following donations and legacies:—

From Geo. H. Kuhn, executor of estate of John Redman, to be added to the "Redman Fund,"	$7,500.00
A legacy from the late Captain John Percival, the income to support of free beds, $1,000.00, less U. S. tax, $50, ...	950.00
A legacy from the late John Pickens, the income to support of free beds, $1,000.00, less U. S. tax, $50, ...	950.00
A legacy from the late Miss Elizabeth Hill, in aid of sick poor, $250, less U. S. tax, $12.50,	237.50
Amount of subscriptions as yet received to enable the trustees to erect a new building for the male insane at asylum,*	43,450.00
	$53,087.50

---

*The following is a list of the Subscribers:—

Mrs. Nath'l I. Bowditch, . .	$5,000
Nathaniel Thayer, . . .	3,000
James M. Beebe, . . .	2,000
Gardner Brewer, . . .	2,000
William S. Bullard, . .	2,000
John C. Gray, ...	1,000
William F. Weld, . . .	1,000
Francis Skinner, . . .	1,000
The Misses Wigglesworth, .	1,000
David Sears, ...	1,000
George C. Richardson, . .	1,000
Benjamin E. Bates, . . .	1,000
Peter Chardon Brooks, . .	1,000
William Sturgis, . . .	1,000
Martin Brimmer, . . .	1,000
Henry B. Rogers, . . .	1,000
Jabez C. Howe, . . .	1,000
G. Howland Shaw, . . .	1,000
James Lawrence, . . .	1,000
George Howe, ...	1,000
Moses Williams, . . .	1,000
Abbott Lawrence, . . .	1,000
H. Hollis Hunnewell, . .	1,000
J. Edgerton, ...	1,000
Miss M. A. Wales, . . .	500
Executors of H. P. Oxnard, .	500
Amount carried forward, .	$34,000
Amount brought forward, .	$34,000
Henry P. Sturgis, ...	500
George W. Lyman, ...	500
J. Wiley Edmands, ...	500
Wm. Amory, ...	500
Francis Bacon, ...	500
George W. Wales, ...	500
Robert M. Mason, ...	500
Joseph Whitney, ...	500
J. Amory Davis, ...	500
James W. Paige, ...	500
Peter Hubbell, ...	500
George Higginson, ...	500
J. Bowdoin Bradlee, . . .	500
Joseph S. Fay, ...	500
Edward Wigglesworth, . .	500
Miss Anna P. Jones, . . .	400
Mrs. Henry Grew, ...	300
John Ballard, ...	300
Thomas Wigglesworth, . .	300
J. Huntington Wolcott, . .	300
Benj. C. White, ...	300
Charles Lyman, ...	300
Benj. Tyler Reed, ...	250
Robert Hooper	250
William B. Bacon, . . .	250
	$44,450

The statement of specific funds, exhibits the amount contributed by those funds to the several purposes for which they are held, the amount of income from investments on their account, and the amounts received during the year, for the establisment of new or for the increase of existing funds. The whole amount of such funds, is at present $283,338.59.

The income and expense account shows that the whole expenses for the year have been,—

In the hospital department, ...	$47,421.71
" asylum "	69,300.63
	$116,722.34

And the whole income has been,—

In the hospital department, . .	$24,319.25	
" asylum " . .	71,644.53	
*From general sources, . . .	6,913.27	
		102,877.05
Leaving a deficiency of		$13,845.29

---

*The property of the corporation, from which its income is derived, is composed of the following items, viz.—

Real estate, ...	$50,209.20
Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company stock, ...	50,000.00
Five policies at Hospital Life Insurance Company, ...	36,000.00
Bank stocks, ...	34,234.75
Manufacturing stocks, ...	36,335.00
Five per cent. scrip of Massachusetts, ...	4,000.00
" " " " " Boston, ...	49,500.00
Notes and mortgages, ...	27,250 00
	$287,528.95

as excess of expenses over income from all sources for the year, with which amount the general fund has been debited.

The debt of the corporation is $73,559.50, being for the moment $21,142.58 less than at this time last year, which is owing to the fact however, that but a portion of the subscription of $43,450.00 for the new building at Somerville has as yet been expended; and, while so large a proportion of the property of the company is invested in real estate for its own occupancy, it is to be feared that the frequency with which the expenses of the two institutions exceed the income of the corporation, will make an enlargement of the debt necessary, unless some steps can be taken either to reduce the annual expenses or to increase the annual income. Of the four years during which it has been my duty to keep these accounts, there has been but one in which such an excess has not been made apparent, and that was a year in which

---

The income from investments for the year 1863, has been as follows, viz.:—

From real estate,	$2,967.23	
" Hospital Life Office,	4,000.00	
" policies in Hospital Life Office,	1,668.49	
" bank stocks,	2,687.50	
" manufacturing stocks,	4,780.00	
" public loans,	3,571.24	
" notes receivable,	1,608.00	
		$21,282.46
Funds for the hospital,	14,854.73	
" " " asylum,	4,514.46	
General fund,	1,913.27	
		$21,282.46

we received an extra dividend from the Hospital Life Insurance Company.

In 1860, the year last referred to, the income exceeded the expenses, by		$4,870.36
1861, the excess of expenses was, . .	$6,269.73	
1862, “ “ “ “ “ . . .	13,445.45	
1863, “ “ “ “ “ . . .	13,845.29	

I beg leave to commend this important subject to the serious consideration of the trustees.

The statement of affairs*, presented with this report, will, it is believed, furnish all the information which may be needed, in regard to the present financial condition of the corporation.

The several accounts referred to in this annual report are stated in detail, for the information of the trustees, from page 40 to page 53 of the book of annual accounts herewith submitted.

Very respectfully,

J. THOMAS STEVENSON, *Treasurer*.

---

*This statement is not printed.

REPORT OF THE RESIDENT PHYSICIAN

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL HOSPITAL,

For the Year 1863.

NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL JAN. 1, 1863.

Paying, 25, : : Free, 120, : : Total, 145.
Of these 79 were males, and 66 females.

ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL FROM JAN. 1, 1863, TO JAN. 1, 1864.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients paying board, ...	222	61	283
“ “ “ part of the time,	13	4	17
“ entirely free, ...	761	587	1348
	996	652	1648

Of these, 1 paid $20 per week; 11 paid $15; 7 paid $12; 14 paid $11; 26 paid $10; 2 paid $9; 8 paid $6; and 231 paid $4.50.

Whole number of patients treated during the year:—paying, 308; paying part of the time, 17; free, 1468; total, 1793.

DISCHARGED DURING THE YEAR.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Well, ...	518	338	856
Much relieved, ...	82	80	162
Relieved, ...	183	114	297
Not relieved, ...	61	35	96
Not treated, ...	32	26	58
Dead, ...	111	51	162
Insane and eloped, ...	11	1	12
	998	645	1643

NUMBER OF PATIENTS REMAINING DEC. 31, 1863.

Males, 79, : : Females, 71, : : Total, 150.
Of these, 24 were paying, and 126 free.

Proportion of deaths to the whole number of results, 10 per cent.

Number of patients admitted on account of accidents, 292, and the Sears free beds for accidents were constantly occupied. Many of these were fatally injured, and in a dying condition when received. A very considerable number of incurable medical cases also were received with the expectation merely of affording comfort for a few days, until released by death. The deaths were about equally divided between the medical and the surgical cases.

The greatest number of patients in private rooms, at any one time, was 8; the greatest number of paying patients, 29; of free patients, 135; greatest total, 158; the least number in private rooms, was 3; the least paying, 10; least free, 105; least total, 116.

The average number of patients was 137; males, 76; females, 61.

The average number of paying patients was 18; 10 Americans, and 8 foreign.

The greatest number of paying patients was 29; 19 Americans, and 10 foreign.

The least number of paying patients was 10; 8 Americans, and 2 foreign.

RESIDENCE.

Boston, . . .	972	Rhode Island, . .	6
Massachusetts, excepting Boston, . .	562	Connecticut, . .	2
Maine, . . .	42	New York, . .	5
New Hampshire, .	32	Other States, . .	4
Vermont, . . .	7	British Provinces, .	16

BIRTHPLACE.

Boston,	141	British Provinces,	113
Massachusetts, excepting Boston,	225	Great Britain,	100
Maine,	108	Ireland,	722
New Hampshire,	69	Germany,	28
Vermont,	30	Norway and Sweden,	8
Rhode Island,	12	France,	8
Connecticut,	8	Western Islands,	15
New York,	19	Other places,	6
Southern and Western States, and South America,	36		
Total Americans,	648	Total Foreigners,	1000

OCCUPATION.

Males.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Mechanics,	58	204	4
Laborers,	20	225	3
Farmers,	17	30	1
Minors,	17	122	1
Seamen,	32	33	2
Clerks,	18	20	
Teamsters,	8	32	
Traders,	24	14	1
Servants,	5	44	1
Soldiers,	9	35	
Merchants,	4		
Lawyers,	1	1	
Gentlemen,	7		
Students,	2	1	
	222	761	13

Total males, 996. Of this number, 52 were in private rooms.

Females.	Pay.	Free.	Partial Payment.
Domestics,	6	352	1
Minors,	5	60	1
Wives,	43	76	2
Widows,	1	26	
Seamstresses,	1	54	
Teachers,		1	
Operatives,		11	
Spinsters,	5	7	
	61	587	4

Total females, 652. Of these 18 were in private rooms. Twenty-six per cent. of the free patients were female domestics; seventeen per cent. were laborers; and fifteen per cent. were mechanics.

The average time of paying patients was 3 4-10 weeks; and that of free patients, 4 weeks. The proportion of ward beds occupied by free patients, 9-10; by paying patients, 1-10. One-quarter of the paying patients occupied private rooms.

ADMISSION REFUSED.

No applicant has been refused admission for inability to pay board. On the contrary, every case deemed suitable for treatment in the hospital has been received. The only cases which have been rejected were chronic, incurable, or contagious, or those of disreputable persons, and are tabulated as follows, viz:

Phthisis, (Consumption,)	98	Chronic Rheumatism, .	25
Syphilis and Gonorrhœa,	50	Paralysis, . . .	22
Chronic Ulcers of the Leg,	47	Epilepsy, . . .	6
Scrofula, . . .	21	Delirium Tremens, . .	3
Insanity, . . .	8	Intemperance, . .	4
Hip Disease, . . .	17	Dropsy, . . .	7
Spine Disease, . .	16	Contagious Diseases, .	10
Debility, . . .	21	Other Diseases, . .	48
Total, ...		. . . . .	403

More than one-half of those refused admission were natives of Ireland; thirty-three only were natives of Boston, and sixty-nine of other parts of Massachusetts. Two hundred and fifty-six of those rejected resided in Boston, and one hundred and thirty-five in other parts of the state.

Five thousand two hundred and fourteen persons, not requiring beds in the hospital, applied for treatment as out-patients, and with the exception of two hundred and twenty-seven who were referred elsewhere, received advice, medicine, and surgical care.

Of these, 3774 were medical, and 1440 surgical cases. 2008 were Americans; 3206 foreigners.

Respectfully submitted,

BENJAMIN S. SHAW,

Resident Physician.

To the Board of Trustees of the Mass. General Hospital,
Boston, January 1, 1864.

FORTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE McLEAN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE,

TO THE

TRUSTEES OF THE MASS. GENERAL HOSPITAL,

JANUARY 1, 1864.

THE following statistics and remarks are respectfully presented to you in compliance with the "regulation" which requires annually from your superintendent of the McLean Asylum, "a general view of the institution and of its results for the whole year."

On the first of January, 1863, the asylum contained one hundred and seventy-six patients, seventy-eight of whom were males, and ninety-eight were females. To-day the number is two hundred and one, of whom ninety are males, and one hundred and eleven are females. Between these dates there have been admitted ninety-four,—fifty-one males, and forty-three females, and there have been discharged sixty-nine,—thirty-nine males, and thirty females. Of the latter, thirty-six,—nineteen males, and seventeen females, were considered *recovered*. Six,—three of each sex, were *much improved*. Nine,—six males, and three females, were *improved*. Five,—two males, and three females, were *not improved*. And thirteen,—nine males, and four females, have died. The whole number under treatment during the year is two hundred and seventy, and the weekly average of the house has been one hundred and ninety-one.

We have had very little serious sickness, and the number of deaths is much smaller than for many years. Those which occurred, with a single exception, were of persons whose mental disorder had been considered incurable. For thirteen consecutive months previous to August last, there was not a death in the female department.

A review of the history of the house for the past year may well give us satisfaction. Many severe cases of disorder have terminated in perfect recovery. Many have been greatly relieved from the terrible pressure of mental disease, although former health has not been entirely regained, and many have been made happy and cheerful and comfortable by an adaptation of external objects and influences to their peculiar condition, and by proper care, who otherwise would have continued to lead a wretched life, and for them the fruits of a morbid brain have been measurably changed from a torture to an experience endurable and enjoyable. The enlarged facilities which you have provided for the treatment of the sad disorder with which we have to do, have given the hoped for results to an extent highly gratifying and encouraging. The recovery of several persons from illness particularly persistent and of long standing, and the greatly ameliorated state and increased comfort of many others for whom there is perhaps no reasonable prospect of cure, are clearly due to the new appliances for good which you have lately put into our hands, and would not have taken place but for them. The new cottage of the ladies' wing, with its ample, convenient and cheerful rooms, its perfect ventilation, and the charming prospect from its windows, meets the need for which it was built as fully after another year's trial as it promised to do on the start. The most severe forms of mental disorder can there be accommodated in a manner which is not only fully up to the present scientific views of the treatment of insanity, but which fully meets any proper notions of comfortable and convenient living, and this for persons the very hardest in the world to provide for in a comfortable and christian manner. The extensive grounds now open for the use of the ladies, prove of incalculable benefit. They have grown into beauty by the direction of Mr. Cleveland, the accomplished landscape gardener, who doubtless intends that they shall be his chef-d'œuvre of art. The grounds are large enough for horse-back exercise, for driving the pony carriage, and for long walks. They contain flower-beds, which so many are fond of tilling, an abundance of rosebushes and flowering shrubs and fruit, as well as a great variety of ornamental trees. The *gathering* of fruit and flowers enhance their value, and is a far greater pleasure than can be gained from any amount otherwise provided. The surface of the grounds is such, that although a high fence surrounds them and prevents any intrusion, still they command a charming view of many miles radius. The influence of these new grounds is felt in the amount of agreeable occupation and recreation here found, and in a removal to a very great degree of the feeling of restraint so irksome to any one, and in the corresponding degree of contentment which takes its place. In suitable weather our doors can be left open for many hours, and free egress and ingress allowed to a large portion of the household.

With the curative view of diverting the mind from introspection, to matters upon which it may be exercised in a healthy way, the constant effort is to engage every one in some agreeable occupation, either of books or papers, of writing, or drawing, or painting, or in some amusement or light labor. Some of the gentlemen engage in carving wood, and in cabinet and upholstery work, and the ladies in all the varieties of fancy work. They furnished many very ingenious articles, both artistic and useful, for the "Sanitary Fair," and were gratified, that by the high prices they brought, they were able to contribute a considerable sum to so good a cause. The ladies have also, by knitting and sewing, made a great number of garments for the soldiers. An appeal to their patriotism or charity, will always set many fingers at work with a will, which otherwise would be idle, and so attract the attention from injurious subjects of thought. It is often a matter of difficulty to provide suitable work, in quantities sufficient to keep busy all whom we desire to, but for the moment we are provided for in this way, by the generous gift of a gentleman,—

who is always ready for any good work,—of a hundred dollars, with which materials are furnished to be wrought into substantial garments for the poor. A gift like this does a double good; to the patient employed, and to the destitute thereby clothed. To this end of employing the mind in a wholesome way, we contribute by all sorts of games and diversions and exercises out-of-doors; and in-doors, by lectures and concerts, and exhibitions and parties, by dancing and music, and a suitable celebration of the holidays of the year. The pupils of the Blind Asylum gave us a very interesting exhibition of their proficiency in reading, study, and writing, as well as a delightful musical entertainment. The exercises of the Fourth of July, consisting of patriotic music and speeches, and an excellent address by the Rev. Mr. Ware, of Cambridgeport, followed by a festive entertainment, were held under the trees of the garden which were suitably decorated for the occasion. The Christmas festivities, which are but just over at this writing, were most heartily enjoyed, and we are greatly indebted to the ladies and gentlemen of Cambridge and Boston, who, by such excellent music, have added so much to the usefulness of these and other similar occasions. The "Holman Opera Troupe," gave us, one summer-afternoon, a very attractive musical and dramatic entertainment. Once a week of the warm season, an orchestra collected by Mr. Isaac Moorhouse, have played an afternoon in the garden, where they could be distinctly heard through the house. This has given real pleasure, and been of great benefit. The music was well selected and charmingly performed, and the lively interest of the musicians to give satisfaction to their auditors, added greatly to the worth of their services.

But our facilities for exercise and pleasure are by no means confined to the asylum enclosures. The country in all the vicinity of Boston, with its numberless elegant residences and places of beauty and of local and historical interest, daily furnishes extensive and enjoyable drives and walks of many miles extent to all whose health will permit, and our facilities for driving are so abundant, that no one who desires it ever need be disappointed for the lack of a suitable conveyance. The public places, and occasions of amusement and interest, in and about Boston, the "Lowell," and other lectures, concerts, oratorios, the Athenæum, the rooms of the Natural History Society, the Museum,—which by the kindness of Mr. Kimball, is always open to the patients,—the Library and Museum and lectures at Cambridge, and "Commencement" and "Class-Day," all have aided us in affording to many of our household, not only pleasant and profitable recreation, but more than that, the curative means of wresting the thoughts from self and morbid fancies, and engaging them in a wholesome manner.

The warm interest in the asylum, which is so constantly shown by its friends, and the cordial assistance which is always so promptly and abundantly rendered to enable it to carry out fully its beneficent purposes, have been signally displayed this last year in a way most gratifying to those concerned in its immediate management, manifesting as it does most clearly, the confidence felt by that portion of the public, —who by taking pains to be informed, have a thorough knowledge of its practical working,—that the institution is daily and justly effecting the good work which it was established to do. A new cottage for gentlemen, corresponding in fitness and excellence to that for the ladies, is now building, and the extension of their grounds over a very large area is about to be accomplished. And the means for this, — $45,000, — were given by subscription in the short time of four weeks! A noble instance of cheerful giving which can but redound to the good of the donors, and we ardently hope to the highest good of those who may require the care of the asylum.

It gives me great satisfaction to report to you that upon being informed that Miss Joy was ready to deed to the asylum, at a low rate, the corner of land by the Grand Junction Railway, so much needed to make our grounds symmetrical, the same gentleman before referred to, directly paid the sum and has given the land to the institution.

In May last, the steward and matron, Mr. and Mrs. Columbus Tyler, in accordance with a purpose previously signified, retired from the asylum, after a term of office of unparalleled length. I express the feeling of our whole household, in the hearty hope, that with the confidence which they possess of the community and the precious consciousness of good and faithful service, they may pass many years with the blessings of Heaven all around them. Mr. and Mrs. Geo. W. Whittle succeed to their offices. They have undertaken their duties with commendable earnestness, and show a remarkable aptitude for their position. Those who have been in immediate charge of the patients deserve good mention here for their faithfulness; and to the officers of the house I reiterate my heartfelt thanks, for their discreet and prompt cöoperation with me in the management of this responsible trust.

As the matter of admission and detention of persons in institutions for the insane has lately excited some interest, and seems not to be thoroughly understood, it may not be amiss to make such a brief statement here as shall bring the whole matter before the public, and give them the means of judging, whether, in view of the whole circumstances, sufficient restrictions and guards exist to prevent any abuse by evil-minded persons who might be disposed to seclude a friend or relative not insane, for their own convenience; and whether any increase of such restrictions would not entirely prevent the admission of a large number of patients about the fitness of whose admission there could be no manner of doubt, and of others, to whom appropriate treatment and removal from home or the contrary, would really be a question of life and reason, or of permanent insanity, if not of death. If under our present laws and the existing management of our asylums for the insane, there is danger that persons, through the pretext of insanity, may be deprived of their personal liberty and rights, these laws and this management ought to be instantly and rigidly revised and reformed, and I know of no body of men who would step quicker, or with more heart in the work, than those who are engaged in the supervision and superintendence of these institutions. I would say here, that it seems evident that the real point to be scrutinized is this, — the fitness for their position of the men who have these institutions in charge. Are the persons who stand to these institutions in the relation of "board of visitors," "trustees," and superintendents, high minded and conscientious men, sagacious and discreet, of strict integrity, and of kind hearts. If not, here the reform should begin, as hereon depends the safety of the community; for if there is a position on the face of the earth for which the indispensable requisite is an unflinching purpose to do right, united to undoubted kindness and benevolence, that position is the guardianship of the insane,—of those who cannot rightly and safely use their personal liberty, or think and act wisely for themselves. The relation is similar to and as sacred as that of parent to child, and he who holds it should possess such a head and heart as will always and under all difficulties, endeavor to act discreetly, justly, tenderly, and as surely so, whether there be a human law to direct him or not.

In the anxiety to prevent the occurrence of a possible evil in an exceptional case, the welfare of the many must not be seriously prejudiced. I do not think that it is doubted by any one tolerably sane, that in the great majority of cases for which the aid of our asylums is sought, the social ties of kindness and affection, are a sufficient safeguard against all misconduct; and it is to these cases, occurring every day, in the privacy of families, that any increased restrictions will apply, as well as to any others. Let us look, for a moment, at the circumstances of the occurrence of a case of insanity. And I conceive, that, the surest way to come to a correct conclusion, is for each one to make the case his own, to suppose the occurrence of insanity in his own family and in the person of some one dearest to him,—his wife, or child, or mother, or sister, or brother, or life-long friend. To how many who read this has this not happened and to whom may it not happen? Suppose such an one to be seized with maniacal excitement, filled with anger and hate of *you*, rejecting your kindest offices with bitterness and taunting reproaches, profane and indecent in language and conduct, and excited by your presence and efforts to soothe or control, to acts of violence. Or suppose such an one is plunged into the depths of depression, and recalls with the most vivid distinctness every act and thought of a lifetime, and sees all colored with the basest and meanest intent, and insists that all has been deception, that the favor of man and God has been irretrievably forfeited, and that the unpardonable sin has been committed. Suppose such an one continually appealing to you with the frenzied eloquence of despair, and without intermission day or night, holding before you all the indescribable horrors of a remorseful mind, and seeking with the quickened adroitness of desperation every possible means of self-destruction. Or again, suppose such an one grows suspicious of you, misconstrues all your motives and all your acts,—though the same as have always before this bound you closer and closer in friendship and affection,—believes that you have become an enemy, that you mean mischief, that all your kindness and tenderness is a well wrapped cloak around the wolf within, persists in complaining of and dissecting before you and every one else every individual act and occurrence which had never before been suspected of a different spirit from that of the kindest interest with which they were regarded by you. Suppose such an one affected thus, or with any of the numberless vagaries which disease begets in the mind, and you are persuaded, as well by your own observation and convictions as by the unanimous and well attested verdict of experience, that the welfare of the sufferer, as also of others, requires a removal from you and from home and from all associations connected with these changed and diseased thoughts and feelings. Do you not feel sure that your own kind interest in the sufferer is the best guarantee under heaven that you can give for the most considerate provision and the kindest treatment? No one can doubt it. If the decision is that an institution for the insane furnishes the means best adapted to the necessities of the case, you are willing to go through with such prescribed formalities as are thought necessary to secure the public safety, to verify the condition of the patient, and to secure you from any careless or heartless or malicious remarks upon the course you have taken. But you or any one with feelings of tenderness, are *not* willing to take such a course as will cause an irresponsible sufferer to make a lamentable and mortifying exhibition before the public, that may give rise to all sorts of gossip, and unjust surmises and speculations as to your conduct and motives, and spread broadcast matters which should always be sacred to the delicacy and privacy of home. Rather than this, greater restraint and less efficient care would be considered as on the whole *the best.* Therefore it should be remembered that whatever legal restrictions come upon one must come upon all—upon you—for there can be no special legislation. The public good must be considered. But those who call for greater restrictions upon the admission of patients to our institution, say that they are needed for the purpose of preventing persons who are not insane from being placed and detained in our asylums under the pretext of insanity, but really to serve some ulterior and unrighteous purpose of relatives or guardians. Now can this be done? Does any one after reflection believe it? In the very few cases within my personal knowledge, where such abuse has been alleged, only a partial and perverted statement has been made to the public, and an examination of all the facts and circumstances of the case has never failed to carry complete conviction, that the persons complaining were not only insane but had been treated by their guardians with proper consideration and tenderness.

The requirements now made by law for the admission of a patient to the McLean Asylum, are as follows: (1.) The certificate of two respectable physicians,—one of whom shall be the family physician if practicable,—that after due inquiry and personal examination of the patient, made within one week prior to the date of the certificate, they believe the person to be insane and a proper subject for remedial treatment in the McLean Asylum. (2.) A request that the patient be admitted, signed by the nearest relative or friend, or by the guardian. (3.) An obligation to pay expenses for board and all things necessary for the health and comfort of the patient, to be signed by two persons, who, if not known by the trustees, must be certified to. (4.) A series of questions to be answered in writing and signed by the applicant, concerning the age, birthplace, occupation, civil condition, habits, and settlement of the patient, and also the origin, duration, and character of his malady, and whether he has previously been an inmate of an asylum. (5.) An order from the trustees to the superintendent to receive the patient if brought within two weeks of its date. When these forms have been executed, the patient is admitted. Can there be any real danger, and is it really possible that two respectable physicians and one of them the family physician should certify to the insanity of a rational person?—that the nearest relative or friend should so falsify as to request his admission to the asylum as an insane person, and should go so far as to give the particulars of the origin, and character and duration of his malady?—that another party still should be accessory to the fraud by giving his signature to the obligation?—and that the trustees, after hearing a statement of the case and examining the foregoing document, should give the required order for admission? But granting that all this is possible and likely to happen, and that a sane person is actually admitted to the asylum as a patient, what are the chances that he will be detained? He is visited and observed and conversed with every day, and often many times a day, by the superintendent and his assistant physicians, and patiently listened to for all he has to say, until they are convinced not only of the existence of mental disease but of its kind and gravity. He is seen and conversed with many times a day by the supervisor whose office it is to inquire into his wants and see that they are met, and by the attendants constantly, who are always near him and whose duty it is to occupy and entertain him, and who are always ready to hear what he may wish to say. Further than this, a committee of two of the trustees visit the asylum every week, see every patient and check every name and hear anything which any patient may desire to say to them either by themselves or in the presence of others, and consider any appeal he may have to make, and never to my knowledge, has this weekly visit been omitted and a record thereof made. In addition to this, the president or some other member of the board, makes an informal visit each week, upon such a day and at such an hour as he sees fit, and visits such patients and such parts of the house as he may desire. Once in three months the whole board of twelve trustees, with their treasurer and secretary, meet at the asylum and examine thoroughly into all its affairs. Again, there is a "Board of Visitors," consisting of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of the Commonwealth, the President and Chaplain of the Senate, and the Speaker and Chaplain of the House of Representatives, one of whose duties is to make such visits and examinations as they deem necessary.

Under the circumstances stated, is there any real danger that a *well* person would long be considered insane? Visited and examined by the gentlemen from outside the asylum; visited and befriended with every possible effort to promote his happiness and justly gain his confidence by the physicians and the supervisor; constantly in intercourse with intelligent attendants who are selected for their reliability and good character, and whose whole vocation is to seek the best interest of the patient, is it possible that a person would long be detained unless he gave some evidence of mental alienation? Further, there seems to be no opportunity possible for the influence of any such motive as might almost unconsciously have a tendency to make one tardy in coming to a conclusion in such a case. The trustees receive no compensation for their services, and that of the resident officers and attendants is fixed and is entirely independent of the patients or their numbers; the less the number of the patients, the lighter the care, responsibility, and labor. Certainly it cannot be thought that any motive of increasing one's reputation, would lead to the detention of a well person in an asylum for the insane.

How then is it conceivable that such detention should exist, except upon the supposition that the officers of our institutions are dishonest men? And it is not sufficient to say that one or two or a few are so, for it is absurd to suppose that one or two or a few dishonest men could by any means thus detain a person who ought not to be detained, in the face of the many honest and faithful officers who have equal responsibilities and equal power for observation and control. But granting that *all* the officers of an institution should combine and consent to the improper detention of a person, (and the supposition only needs to be stated to show its absurdity,) how long could such a matter be carried on without an outcry from the attendants and the many friends who are constantly visiting other patients.

But if under any circumstances such a wrong is suspected, or if an honest difference of opinion exist concerning any case, there still remains to all, the great right of freemen, the safeguard of personal liberty,—the writ of habeas corpus, under which any case can have a full and fair examination.

The only effective way to guard against any abuse from unjust admission and detention in our hospitals for the insane, is not to raise more impediments in the way of their being occupied, by additional forms and processes of admission, unless indeed you are willing to abandon all the curative measures which the study and experience of years has proved to be successful with this terrible malady, and reduce them to mere receptacles for incurable disease, but by the most rigid scrutiny and diligent care to make sure that the guardians, officers, and attendants of these institutions, all are trustworthy persons and fit to be charged with such high responsibilities. Let the beginning be made here with the McLean Asylum, and the more careful and just the examination, the more will it be welcomed, that the public and the anxious friends of patients may no longer be harrassed by indefinite rumors and innuendoes, which, though not believed, they have not the means to disprove. I cannot more clearly state of what character we intend those persons shall be who are the immediate attendants of the insane, nor better point to the origin of the ill rumors concerning our hospitals, than by quoting from my report made to you for the year 1860, to wit: "the care of the insane is a task of great responsibility, and if fully met does not lead to an idle or an easy life. Every attendant should possess untiring patience, unfailing kindness, unresting watchfulness, intelligence quick to discover and a disposition to anticipate wants, tact in management, and no small amount of discretion and decision, all directed by an unaffected sense of accountability to Him who seeth in secret and weighs the motives of every act. High as these qualifications are, they are not given merely for a theoretical standard of excellence, but a record of what is always sought for in those to whom we intrust the immediate care of our patients. Sometimes, of course, we are disappointed, and when a person is found inapt, (and the position is such that unfitness cannot remain concealed,) he is directly supplanted by some one promising better. Kindness is the overruling law of the house, and whoever violates this law cannot retain his place. Any one who has an intimate acquaintance with a properly regulated asylum, will readily certify to the patience under insult and reproach, the unflagging attention to real and fancied wants, and the hearty kindness shown by the immediate attendants upon the insane, constituting in its circle and rarely known outside of it, a heroism of self-sacrifice and humanity, which, in a larger scope, has been recognized in a Howard, a Dix, and a Nightingale. Patients who *thoroughly* recover in an asylum, always testify to the kindness of their treatment, and wonder at the considerate attention given them by strangers, which they had supposed could only be received from the hands of affection and at home. They *always* regard the asylum and all appertaining to it, with unqualified gratitude and respect, and express it in terms coined by their own strong sense of misery escaped and benefit gained. So true is this, that I speak advisedly when I say,—that ninety-nine of a hundred ill reports which exist concerning our institutions for the insane, will certainly be found to be the uncorrected impressions of persons who have been discharged therefrom *uncured*, and of course have believed every restraint and thwart a wrong, and who also are, or have been eloquent upon abuses received from their friends; or else they are the bitter tales of employés who have been removed for neglect of duty or unfitness for such a charge. Every institution is liable to be annoyed from such sources so long as insanity misconstrues motives or misconduct chafing under chastisement, seeks other shoulders than its own for its conscious misdeeds, and so long as people who listen, do not consider how a little disease or temper will change one's whole view, and a little coloring affects a whole transaction."

Some misapprehension exists concerning the matter of intercourse by visits or by letters, between patients and their friends. The great majority of our patients are visited by and correspond with their friends. Those who do not are the exceptional few. And the reason for a suspension of intercourse when it is recommended, is not in any "rule of the institution," but is simply a necessity of treatment, and grows out of the condition and the best interests of the patients. When the patient's recovery or comfort will not be interfered with by visits from others and by correspondence, or when the patient gives no sign of improvement, they are always encouraged. In *no* case is a visit to a patient *forbidden* to those who have the right to make it. We *never* assume in this matter other than the position and responsibility of an adviser.

JOHN E. TYLER,

Superintendent.

McLean Asylum for the Insane,
January 1, 1864.

Table of Admissions, Discharges, and Results, at the McLean Asylum from its opening, October 6, 1818.

Year.	Admitted.	Dischar'd.	Whole No. under care.	Died.	Much improved, &c.	Recover'd.	Remain'g at end of year.	Average No. of Patients.
1818–19	58	35	58	5	19	11	23	.
1820	44	40	67	1	28	11	27	.
1821	47	46	74	3	33	10	28	.
1822	64	50	92	5	31	14	42	.
1823	73	61	115	2	39	20	54	.
1824	53	56	107	5	28	23	51	.
1825	59	56	110	8	27	21	54	.
1826	47	46	101	5	21	20	55	.
1827	58	56	113	6	17	34	57	.
1828	77	65	134	5	37	23	69	.
1829	73	77	142	9	42	26	65	.
1830	82	78	147	10	34	34	69	.
1831	83	84	152	8	46	30	68	.
1832	94	98	162	10	45	43	64	.
1833	103	100	167	8	50	42	67	.
1834	108	95	174	7	47	41	80	.
1835	83	84	163	11	28	45	77	.
1836	106	112	183	10	38	64	71	.
1837	120	105	191	8	25	72	86	80
1838	138	131	224	12	45	74	93	95
1839	132	117	225	10	38	69	108	112
1840	155	138	263	13	50	75	125	128
1841	157	141	283	11	55	75	142	135
1842	129	138	271	15	43	80	133	143
1843	126	126	260	18	45	63	134	131
1844	158	140	292	19	49	68	152	146
1845	119	120	271	13	38	74	151	149
1846	148	126	299	9	52	65	173	164
1847	170	170	343	33	50	87	173	172
1848	143	155	316	23	50	82	155	171
1849	160	137	321	15	58	64	184	177
1850	173	157	357	28	51	78	200	201
1851	164	173	364	29	69	75	191	195
1852	145	135	336	15	48	72	201	200
1853	114	120	315	17	62	58	195	194
1854	120	120	315	16	45	59	195	195
1855	123	126	318	24	46	56	192	192
1856	149	145	341	19	58	68	196	195
1857	141	159	337	28	60	71	178	191
1858	155	147	333	25	50	72	186	187
1859	131	142	317	28	53	61	175	185
1860	121	109	296	24	37	39	187	185
1861	111	110	298	23	33	54	188	193
1862	82	94	270	18	37	39	176	190
1863	94	69	270	13	20	36	201	191
	4990	4789	.	624	1877	2298	.	.

Table of Admissions and Results at the Massachusetts General Hospital, from Sept. 3, 1821, *to Dec.* 31, 1863.

YEAR.	Total Admitted.	Free.	Paying Board all the time.	Paying part of the time	Whole Number treated.			Discharged well.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Much Relieved, or Relieved in part.	Not Relieved.	Not Treated, Unfit, Dismissed, &c.	Deaths.	Percentage on "Total Admitted."	Greatest number free at one time.	Greatest number paying at one time.	Greatest Total.	Least Total.	Average.	Accidents.	Percentage.	Average time of Paying. Weeks.	Average time of free. Weeks.	Patients remaining under treatment Dec. 31.		Out-Patients treated.
					Paying Board.	Paying Board part of the time.	Free.																	Paying.	Free.	
1821 to 1841	7992	..	..	..	..	..	..	3719	..	2613	815	68	573	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..			
1841	404	213	168	23	..	..	..	151	37	152	53	21	26	6	..	..	61	41	51	..	..	4 5-7	6 6-7			
1842	347	177	159	11	..	..	..	121	34	137	45	16	25	7	..	..	62	13	43	..	..	4	6 1-7			
1843	365	183	167	15	..	..	..	136	37	115	55	17	41	11	..	..	56	33	47^2	..	..	4	6			
1844	435	250	174	11	..	..	..	183	43	137	41	23	47	11	..	30	71	40	53	55	12^2	3 6-7	7 1-7			
1845	453	265	176	12	..	..	..	205	45	130	37	28	54	12	44	34	72	37	56	62	14	5 4-7	6 6-7			
1846	459	250	182	27	..	...	..	211	46	137	30	33	36	8	44	28	72	37	55	59	13	3 1-2	4 3-4			
1847	674	354	279	41	..	..	..	340	50	145	54	30	57	8	82	41	123	54	81	74	11	3 1-2	4 1-2	..	..	328
1848	804	460	283	61	..	..	..	400	50	219	52	39	103	13	86	38	124	94	108	103	12^2	3 1-7	5	..	..	378
1849	870	543	273	54	..	..	..	436	50	218	75	53	84	9	89	38	127	90	112	97	11	2 4-7	5 5-7	..	..	272
1850	746	427	242	77	..	..	..	363	48	200	56	49	76	10	103	33	136	83	108	98	13	2 6-7	6	..	..	294
1851	839	477	298	64	..	..	..	387	46	235	47	63	98	11	93	48	141	77	112	123	15	3	6	..	..	237
1852	826	472	271	83	..	..	..	410	50	234	52	47	82	10	105	41	133	104	119	132	16	3 1-4	5	..	..	248
1853	925	505	335	85	..	..	..	431	46	287	70	66	82	9	108	39	142	108	120	159	17	3 1-6	7	..	..	358
1854	922	490	321	111	..	..	..	423	46	257	73	41	115	12	112	45	145	125	133	212	23	4	10	..	..	477
1855	915	414	352	147	..	..	..	456	50	238	59	51	102	11	107	59	152	114	134	157	17 3-10	3 3-7	11 4-7	..	..	645
1856	976	545	335	96	..	..	..	478	49	230	77	71	117	12	114	48	153	120	140	189	19	3	5	..	..	887
1857	920	549	280	91	..	..	..	510	55	195	57	66	130	14	119	40	157	103	128	163	17 7-10	2 2-3	5	..	..	1574
1858	1015	718	251	46	..	..	..	514	50	229	65	50	127	13	120	31	144	91	123	186	18^2	4	7^2	..	..	2223
1859	1240	934	257	49	287	49	1040	653	53	280	54	94	141	11	145	37	165	92	131	212	17	4	4 2-3	14	140	3523
1860	1240	997	201	42	215	42	1137	698	56	305	73	58	121	$9\frac{3}{4}$	149	33	175	80	128	233	18 7-10	4	6	15	121	4433
1861	1416	1131	253	32	268	32	1252	831	59	318	79	57	99	7	135	37	162	120	140	297	21	4	5 3-4	16	124	4676
1862	1611	1175	425	11	441	11	1299	843	$52\frac{1}{3}$	431	77	154	101	$6\frac{1}{4}$	133	45	166	102	134	271	16 3-4	2 1-10	4 1-10	25	120	4800
1863	1648	1348	283	17	308	17	1468	856	52	459	96	70	162	$9\frac{3}{4}$	135	29	158	116	137	292	17 7-10	3 4-10	4	24	126	4987
	28042							13755		7901	2192	1265	2619													30340

TABLE OF EXPENSES OF THE "HOSPITAL" DEPARTMENT, FON SEVENTEEN YEARS.

YEAR.	Weekly Expense.	Board paid by Patients.	Actual cost of Pay Patients.	Actual cost of Free Patients.	Cost of all Patients over board received.	Total Expenses.	Average cost of each Patient admitted.
1847	$5.81	$5,001.00	..	..	$19,511.00	$24,512.00	$36.37
1848	4.98	5,074.00	..	..	22,931.00	28,005.00	34.83
1849	5.04	4,788.00	..	..	24,603.00	29,391.00	33.78
1850	5.16	4,226.00	..	..	24,798.00	29,024.00	38.90
1851	5.38	5,424.00	..	..	25,941.00	31,365.00	37.38
1852	4.87	5,359.00	..	..	24,814.00	30,173.00	36.53
1853	5.22	5,562.00	..	..	27,053.00	32,615.00	35.26
1854	5.73	6,128.00	..	..	34,526.00	40,654.00	44.09
1855	6.21	8,889.17	..	..	34,363.34	43,252.51	47.27
1856	6.11	8,466.25	..	..	35,982.67	44,448.92	45.54
1857	6.45	7,336.83	..	..	35,573.57	42,910.40	46.64
1858	6.53	7,308.80	..	..	37,189.87	44,498.67	43.84
1859	5.76	6,020.26	$7,400.25	$31,910.47	33,290.46	39,310.72	31.70
1860	6.42	5,209.85	6,430.33	36,148.06	37,368.54	42,578.39	34.34
1861	5.35	5,347.27	5,684.40	33,269.90	33,607.03	38,954.30	27.51
1862	6.04	5,853.89	6,628.65	35,486.16	36,260.92	42.114.81	26.14
1863	6.66	6,312.75	6,151.27	41,270.44	41,108.96	47,421.71	28.77

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

1864.

ROBERT HOOPER,	*President.*
EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH,	*Vice-President.*
J. THOMAS STEVENSON,	*Treasurer.*
THOMAS B. HALL,	*Secretary.*

Trustees.

HENRY B. ROGERS,	*Chairman*—5 *Joy Street.*
JAMES M. BEEBE,	14 *Ashburton Place.*
WILLIAM S. BULLARD,	5 *Mount Vernon Street.*
WILLIAM J. DALE,	21 *Allston Street.*
J. AMORY DAVIS,	*Suffolk Bank.*
WILLIAM W. GREENOUGH,	8 *West Street.*
GEORGE HIGGINSON,	40 *State Street.*
SAMUEL G. HOWE,	20 *Bromfield Street.*
JOHN LOWELL,	42 *Court Street.*
HARRISON RITCHIE,	30 *Court Street.*
HENRY A. WHITNEY,	38 *Pearl Street.*
JAMES C. WILD,	48 *State Street,*

Board of Consultation.

JAMES JACKSON, M.D.
JOHN JEFFRIES, M.D.
EDWARD REYNOLDS, M.D.
JOHN HOMANS, M.D.
WINSLOW LEWIS, M.D.
S. D. TOWNSEND, M.D.

Officers of the Hospital.

BENJAMIN S. SHAW, M.D.	*Resident Physician.*
JOHN B. S. JACKSON, M.D.	*Visiting Physicians.*
HENRY I. BOWDITCH, M.D.	
GEORGE C. SHATTUCK, M.D.	
AUGUSTUS A. GOULD, M.D.	
CHARLES E. WARE, M.D.	
FRANCIS MINOT, M.D.	
J. MASON WARREN, M.D.	*Visiting Surgeons.*
HENRY J. BIGELOW, M.D.	
HENRY G. CLARK, M.D	
SAMUEL CABOT, JUN., M.D	
GEORGE H. GAY, M.D.	
RICHARD M. HODGES, M.D.	
SAMUEL L. ABBOT, M.D.	*Physician to Out-patients.*
ALGERNON COOLIDGE, M.D.	*Surgeon to Out-patients.*
CALVIN ELLIS, M.D.	*Microscopist, and Curator of the Pathological Cabinet.*
JAMES C. WHITE, M.D.	*Chemist.*
CHARLES W. SWAN,	*House Pupils in the Medical Department.**
NORTON FOLSOM,	
B. F. D. ADAMS,	*House Pupils in the Surgical Department.**
SAM'L W. LANGMAID,	
MISS MARY WIGGIN,	*Matron.*

Officers of the McLean Asylum.

JOHN E. TYLER, M.D.	*Superintendent.*
MARK RANNEY, M.D.	*Assistant Physicians and Apothecaries.*
J. H. WHITTEMORE, M.D.	
GEORGE W. WHITTLE,	*Steward.*
MRS. ABBY M. WHITTLE,	*Matron.*
GEO. A. GOODELL,	*Supervisors.*
MISS RELIEF R. BARBER,	

---

*After the first of May, the following gentlemen will be the House Pupils:—O. F. WADSWORTH and A. L. HASKINS, in the *Medical Department;* GEO. E. MASON, CHAS. B. PORTER, GEO. G. TARBELL, and CHAS. E. INCHES, in the *Surgical Department.*

Committees.

Committee on Finance.
MESSRS. BEEBE AND HIGGINSON.

Committee on Accounts.
MESSRS. WHITNEY AND HIGGINSON.

Free-Bed Standing Committee.
MESSRS. HIGGINSON AND LOWELL.

Committee on the Book of Donations.
MR. ROGERS.

Committee on the Warren Fund and Library.
MR. RITCHIE.

Committee on Repairs.
MESSRS. ROGERS, GREENOUGH, AND BULLARD

Visiting Committee.

February, .	Messrs.	WHITNEY AND RITCHIE.
March, . . .	“	RITCHIE AND GREENOUGH.
April, . . .	“	GREENOUGH AND DALE.
May, . . .	“	DALE AND HIGGINSON.
June, . . .	“	HIGGINSON AND WILD.
July, . . .	“	WILD AND BEEBE.
August, . .	“	BEEBE AND LOWELL.
September, .	“	LOWELL AND DAVIS.
October, . .	“	DAVIS AND HOWE.
November, .	“	HOWE AND ROGERS.
December, .	“	ROGERS AND BULLARD.
January, . .	“	BULLARD AND WHITNEY.

CORRECTION.

On page 14 it is erroneously stated that the productive property, consisting of real estate, bonds, stocks, &c., amounts to $102,877.05, which sum is on the contrary the income from *all sources,* chiefly from board. The productive property consisting of the items mentioned above, from which income is derived, amounts to $287,528.95, as given on page 21.